

He was my obsession_

~INTRODUCTION~

Hi my name is Simphiwe Colleen Nkosi..Well I'm the daughter of Noxolo Msibi and Mxolisi Nkosi..I'd describe myself as a peoples person,a full of life kinda person I'm 16 years old and I have 2 siblings an older brother Sbusiso Nkosi(22) who is my King and Nosipho Pearl Maseko(12)...Have 2 amazing besties Karabo and Nontokoza...I have the picture perfect kind of life but join me and discover things that no one else knows about me this ride will have many ups and downs and way too many turns so

buckle and enjoy this ride

He was my obsession_

*****Insert 1*****

Let me formally introduce myself I'm
Simpfiwe Colleen Nkosi ,your yellow bone
type of girl, sweet,crazy but loving as well
...I was very gifted in the ass department
and not so much in the boobs area but
well I work with what I've got..I've got goals
in life like most people my age but mind you
I'm still a wild one

So today is my blue day Monday

Mom:Phiwe vuka maarn hay!!

Me:But mom...just five more minutes please

Mom:Uh Uh you'll be late get that big bum of yours out that bed before I drag it out nxx_

Sbu: Lil'sis listen to your mom we don't want you being grounded now do we???

Arrghh I'm so not a morning person especially on Mondays I wish they would just understand me

Me:Tell me about it bro

So I woke up went to the bathroom did my business and got out put some lotion on my body wore my Grey school pants(no skirts for me I'm that hairy type of girl) blue

school shirt,white socks,my grasshopper
and my blazer oww and my tie

Me:Bye fam I lurves you

Mom:Baby you won't be having breakfast ???

Sbu:As if she ever eats in the morning

Me:Sbu shut up Nah ma but I could use
some money though

Mom: I knew it here uu go(BAM!! R50 added
in my pocket) and respect your brother

Me:Blah blah blah thanks mom I'm out

I got on my transport and went to
school...its the first day of the third term so
fake bitches will be pretending like they
miss each other arrggh how fun...I got to
school quite early and ran to my friend
Karabo I totally missed her (the irony in
that)

He was my obsession_♥

*****insert 1 continuation*****

Kae:Wewe I missed you so much (how dramatic she is even crying now)

Me:Kae you are so dramatic I missed you more chomma.....

As we are embracing each others company bamm we see Ntokozo hugging those wanna be's who hate us arrghh day ruined she saw we were starring her down so she came running like a mad woman to us...gosh I hate fake friends

Ntokii:My Ninjas♥

Kae:Hey Ntokii how's you today??

Ntokii:great and y'all

Just as we were about to respond the bell
ran oh thank the heavens above

Me:Assembly time y'all lets bounce

We went to assembly the day went on as
usual nothing interesting except getting our
results I gotta say I did pretty well

Ntokii:finally it's after school!!_Got a hot
date today

Me:On a Monday wow

Kae:Oww Ms virgin the girl got needs

Me:Kae thula tuu nxx uyaphapha(Keep quiet
please ,you're very forward)

Ntokii:tell her baby girl

Me:Guys enough geez y'all are crazy (the
friends I have)

We went our separate ways ...I got home

and to my irritation that little brat is already home

Nosi:Phiwe I'm hungry(she says starring down on her phone)

Me: Well just your luck because we've got cupboards full of food_(I said very irritated)

Nosi: I'm not surprised you are the one saying that since all you know are stupid boys

God help before I kill this child

Me:Nosipho leave me alone and fix your life because uu are starting to bore me nxx

Nosi:SIMPHIWE!!

Me:Go to hell!!

He was my obsession_

*****Insert 2*****

Nosipho's POV

My name is Nosipho Pearl Maseko 12 years old in grade 6 ..well I'm the daughter of Noxolo Msibi and Jabulane Maseko I have two half siblings and I hate them so much more especially Phiwe she is so full of herself everyone loves her...but why that is I also don't know

Me:Mom Phiwe is back at it again but why mama why does she hate me(fake tears always work on my mom)

Mom:Did she hit you sweetheart

Me:not physically but emotionally(I say still in tears)

Mom: Simphiwe Colleen Nkosi get here now!!!

Phiwe: yes mommy I'm coming

Mom: how dare you ??

Phiwe: I'm lost

Mom: This is your sister stop mistreating her what has she ever done to you for you to hurt her like this no man..and start working on dinner your uncle Themba is coming over

Phiwe: How about how I feel as if anyone ever cares I need to get out of this place

With that being said she left us there with me with eyes that a blood red

Mom: Phiwe don't leave this house or else.....

Phiwe: I just need a break please

She closed the door and left mission accomplished

Phiwe's POV

Wow my mom is so picky its always about her babygirl...I really miss Sbu at times like this , I wish he had never left for school but he's gotta make a living...when I got out of the house I just started running not knowing where I'm going I was in my zone until a car literally stood 10cms from my body The man came out his car running to check if I'm okay

Man:I'm so sorry are you okay?

Me:yes I'm so sorry sir(tears flowing like a river)

Man:Please don't cry what's your name??

When I was about to answer *BAM* lights out

He was my obsession

****Insert 3****

An echoing voice:Miss are okay ??do you need water?

I woke up to my realisation and surprise I was in a damn hospital like how on earth did I get here did I get here??

Me:why am I here(that's all I managed to say at the time my throat was burning)

A man who looks familiar not sure from where though comes running like he just saw his mommy very cute

Him: Young lady are you okay (Oww good heavens he is so handsome I may feel like I'm dying but I can still appreciate Gods beautiful creations) May I get your name

Me: yes thank uu I'm okay and also Simphiwe Nkosi (I gave him the explain yourself and your presence here look)

Him: beautiful name (for some reason I was kinda blushing...weird right)

Well I almost hit uu with my car and I'm sorry about that you must have been running for a really long time because when I got you were crying and you passed out on the spot

Me: oww (I buried my face in my hands with embarrassment)

Him: Hey don't do that (My God his smile

just melted my heart he is so sexy)

Me: Mmmm your name please sir

Him: Ow formalities now I'm not that old
you know but I'm Asanda

Me: I'm sorry (he just laughed)

We spent the whole day together he is such
a great guy

Sbusiso's POV

Hi my name is Sbusiso Nkosi the older
brother of Simphiwe...I was studying when I
got a call from home

Me: what now?

Mom: Sbusiso Maseko don't you dare
speak to me like that what has gotten into
you and your sister!!

Gosh she is pissing me off right now

Me: Call me Maseko again and I'll never speak to you and what was the point of this call anyways?...

She always wanted Phiwe and I to change our surnames I mean like really person really

Mom: Fine then geez... Your sister is missing I'll find her I was just informing you don't stress....

This woman is fucking with the wrong person on the wrong day

Me: What the fuck mom How could you lose her damn..If she isn't found I'll kill you and your stupid family I swear and you know I'm capable of doing so

With that being said I hung up

He was my obsession_♥

*****Insert 4*****

Phiwes POV

Wow I spent this time with this guy talking and stuffing my mouth with goodies I even forgot how I ended up in here

Asa:Earth to Phiwe

Me:Ow I'm so sorry...Can I ask something

Asa: Shoot

Me: Are you still here because you feel guilty or you actually about how I feel r.n

Asa: I care

Me:like I believe that

Asa: hey look at me don't my eyes say it all

Oww my God this guy is going to be the death of me

Me:Mmmm okay thanks then(I can't even look at him I'm so shy and I can feel my cheeks turning red damn perks of being a yellow bone)

Asa: Why do you like to hide your beautiful

Me:You really think I'm beautiful I feel so yucky

Asa: then we've got to be talking about two different people(wow guys just wow)

Narrated

Simphiwe's mom was more scared of her child and husband being killed than finding her daughter

Mam'M: Baba I need to find her

Bab'M: Why are uu worried about that right now that bitchy child of yours is most probably opening her legs to some Blesser

Yes yes he hates her too

Mam'M: Sbusiso said he'll kill us if we don't find her and baba I'm shit scared

Bab'M: The idiot he wouldn't dare touch uu or my daughter!!

Mam'M: I may not know him that well but I know he would kill and die any day for his sister

They carried on arguing on how to find her and back at the hospital it was all laughter

and joy

Asa: isn't your family worried about uu??

Phiwe: Nah I doubt it(a tear escaped her eye)

Asa: please don't cry We

Phiwe:I'm sorry thing is they have never cared about me and they never will...wait may I borrow your phone I need to call someone

Asa gave her the phone looking very worried and his eyes showed nothing but pity

Phiwe:Don't pity me I'm okay and I'll explain some day

Asa:you don't wanna talk about it....

He was getting more worried at how she is

acting like nothing ever happened

Phiwe:My King  she said smiling

Which got Asa very worried for some
reason

Yes I'm okay

.....

I miss you too

.....

I'll send uu the hospital details

....

I love you more

....

Well I love you most

Which got Asa more and more jealous

.....

Dummy bye I love uu now stop worrying

She noticed his expression

Phiwe: it's my brother he says he's been calling me like crazy

He looked very relieved

Asa: So you guys are close??

Phiwe: Very much...we like twins but he is way older

Phiwe:now I need to call my boyfriend

Asa: uh uh not with my phone you aren't

Phiwe laughed shrugging

Phiwe:tell me why not

Asa:Hay it's not for charity

With that said they laughed

He was my obsession_♡

****Insert 5****

3 weeks later

Phiwe's POV

I can't believe he took care of all my medical charges he really is Godly sent....well I haven't heard from him since I left the hospital but he is the only thing in my mind I don't get how because I don't even know his last name Oww My Asa come back to me now

Mom:Phiwe come here

Me: K

I hate her so much after what she put me through

Me:yebow

Mom:Ngiyaxolisa mntanami bekuyiphutha
Sesi yezwa??(I'm sorry my child it was a
mistake okay)

Me:Cool

And I left her there you must think I'm
disrespectful or ill mannered but let me tell
you something about my mom she never
really loved us she has always loved Pearl
no matter what she had to come first. After
my dad left her she hated us for his actions
like we forced the guy to leave her gosh but
I also hate my dad that hasn't changed
either he is no different from his baby
momma he forgot he had fucken kids nxx
I'm so sick of being walked over by people
who claim they care..My mom she used to
curse and fight us all the time until she met

Bab'Maseko and she changed for the best but only for herself (self-ish person) she got married to him without even asking how we felt our dear loving mother ...she always said we would be good for nothings after she got pregnant with Pearl .. I guess y'all can already see that little brat hates me, she says I always took everything from her I mean shouldn't I be saying that ...I wish I could leave this house for good like Sbu and never return to this misery

Sbu:SIMPHIWE COLLEEN NKOSI!!! he is shouting now.....thanks dear brother for ruining my thoughts

Me:What now? Why the noise?

Sbu: I miss uu idiot

Me: Wanna show me how much you missed me

Sbu: Uh uh I'm not about to go shopping with you

Me:Pretty please My other version...I would call Kae but she is visiting so please I popped my already big eyes and Bam!!

Sbu: Yeah yeah change let's go...

I know he would do anything for me I jumped on him since he is big he won't have a problem catching me.....he is so yummy if he wasn't my brother I would throw

myself on him I mean he took all the good looks and the body and left me with the bits that remained

Me:I love you I love you I love you My

King

Asa's POV

Hi my name is Asanda Brandon Skhosana I'm 21 years old and very successful and I'm loaded all legally of cause I've got a baby boy who is 5 years old yep impregnated a girl at 16years...he's got my dashing looks I got'em strong genes...so my child is my world but his mom not so much...she is a gold digger nxx uyangdina lomfazi...Wow after I met Wewe I couldn't get her out of my head she is such a goddess she's beautiful and so innocent I've never felt like this before but she is too young I don't wanna take away her beautiful innocent smile with my shitty things if I told

you the things I was doing at her age
hhmmm I was a typical wild child

So I'm off to the mall now

Me:Lindelani come let's go

That's my son

Lin:Daddy more toys

Me:Nope movies and quality time

Lin: But dad...(he is sulking now)

Me:We will go to Spur and you'll play video
games...how does that sound??

Lin: Why are we still here

We watched movies and we went to spur as
we were ordering guess who I see ???yep
you're right... Phiwe but I'm guessing she

didn't see me and flip Lindelani is playing
games on my phone I can't even pretend
not to see her

What do I do now

Good afternoon have a wonderful
weekend guys

He was my obsession_

*****Insert 6*****

Phiwes POV

I had a great time with my brother I missed
him so so much, he spoilt me like crazy ,my
brother's friends say I'm spoilt rotten ...As
we were walking into to Spur I immediately

froze

Sbu:You look like you've seen a ghost yin ngawe??

Me:S.s.bu be...kha bekha(I say stuttering while pointing at Asa yes I saw him,he is the ghost)

Sbu:Really kanti you still stuck on that(I just rolled my eyes) I snapped out of it...

Holy shit this guy can impress he is looking VERY FINE He is wearing a maroon Adidas tracksuit with a black nike t-shirt and this Nike tekkie I've never seen before(don't judge me)but it is so beautiful and the little boy he is with looks just like him just that he is wearing a navy blue tracksuit and Adidas tekkies it must be his son or

something he is so cute

Sbu: Kodwa are we going to eat noma will you are be staring him down the whole time??

Me:Ow sorry ...Sbu what if he doesn't remember me?? (for some reason feel broken now)

Sbu:Then he wouldn't be staring you down like a pshyco and now one wouldn't forget your beautiful face(I couldn't help but giggle my brother though)

Sbu: Ulala someone is in love♡

Me:I'm not I don't know him that well

Sbu: whatever but vele you not gonna to date him

Me:Uh uh bro but why

Sbu: I thought you don't like him and my baby girl can't be hurt by some stupid dick

Really a dick he just had to call him that

We ate, we had so much fun

Sbu:Trouble in paradise

Me:huh??

Sbu: it seems like he is coming over

Me:Coming over where??here?? You mean Asa?? Do I look good ?? What will I say?...Hey Mr life saver does that sound good huh??

Sbu:you sound ridiculous stop it

We ate, we had so much fun

Sbu:Trouble in paradise

Me:huh??

Sbu: it seems like he is coming over

Me:Coming over where??here?? You mean
Asa?? Do I look good ?? What will I
say?...Hey Mr life saver does that sound
good huh??

Sbu:you sound ridiculous stop it

Me: that's easy for you to say you have it
easy all these girls would die to have you

Sbu: whatever dummy (did he just stick
his tongue out at me heeh)

Asa:Good evening (People his voice is on
some other)

Sbu:Eita ndoda zikiphani

Asa:ngi'grand wena

Sbu:sho..punkie I'm going to meet someone
real quick I'll be back in no time ...take care
of my princess ndoda

Me:love uu

Asa:sho

.....

Asa:So its back to formalities ...do I really
look that old he said advertising his pure
white teeth..Colgate smile

Lin: Dad you're young you just act old

Me:ouch here's your answer then

Lin:Hello Ms beautiful, you look very elegant
my name is Lindelani Njabulo Skhosana
and you are?

Wow I'm intimidated by this child

Me: beautiful names and you are quite

smart and gorgeous

Lin:I got my fathers looks and his brains(he says smiling just like his dad...no lie they look like each other damn)

Me: I see....I'm Simphiwe Colleen Nkosi

Lin:Like a queen

Nchaww

Asa: I'm also still here you know

Lin:Dad wait you're disturbing us how rude

I burst into laughter I'm already inlove with this child

Me:Lindelani would you like to go out of here and get some fresh air??

Lin:please

Me:go get your shoes while I handle the bill

Asa: no I'll handle it

Me:no I can do it but thank uu

And bam the idiot payed

Lin: I'm ready let's go ...how about we go on
a candy shopping spree

Me:please

Asa:And me??

Lin:what about you father you are an and
intruder

We bought so much sugar I think I'm sick
and we haven't even eaten half of it wow
just wow I feel like I'm 7 when I'm with
Lindelani so we enjoyed ourselves

everything was just Great until I had to go to that hell hole

Sbu: he isn't that bad

Me:so you like him (I'm so excited as if he even asked me out)

Sbu: I might

Me: his son asked me to come to his graduation next week should I go??

He is laughing at me now

Sbu:good luck babysis sixteen and you'll already be having baby mama drama I salute you shame Phiwe

Me:Phuma kimi wena tuu uyaphapha

He was my obsession_

** Insert 7**

Phiwes POV

When I got home I went straight to the shower and after that I wore my HELLO KITTY pj's yep I still own one of those with my matching slippers

After that I prayed and got into bed...I was so tired 5 minutes of being in bed I dosed off

.....incoming call.....

Really at this time who the hell could it be I rejected the call but it seems like that person didn't get the message because he or she kept calling until I answered rudely so

Me:What person??

Asa:Wow so that's how you answer your cellphone

Me:Gosh Asanda ku'late yaz ngifuna uku'lala shame...ufunani(It's late I want to sleep what do you want)

Asa:Ngi'funa wena Muhle(I want you beautiful)

Me:Asa you have me and stop it, it's too late for flirting (Nope I actually want him to carry on)

Asa: I just wanted to hear your voice and Lindelani says goodnight candy dreams he loves uu and don't let the bed bugs bite

Me:After the candy I had I will definitely have candy dreams Tell him I love him more and sweeter candy dreams for him and kiss him goodnight for me

Asa: yes mam

Me:Okay really let me go back to my lala land life not this crapy one

Asa: don't I at least make it a bit better??(Now that question is one that I didn't expect)

Me: uhm maybe

Asa: imma wife you one day

Me:hhmm sleep talking isn't good bye now(why does he do things like this to me damn this guy)

Asa: Goodnight Muhle

I hung up and went back to sleep

Ntokii's POV

Hi I'm Ntokozo Mahlangu I have two close

friends which I hold dear to my heart even though Phiwe has her annoying tendencies I still love her but I feel like she took my bestie from me because they sometimes do things without me So as I was saying I'm 19 years old I'm doing grade 11, I live with my mom ,dad and my baby sis, I wouldn't say I'm dumb I just sometimes get lazy for school which is why I have friends like Phiwe "the smart friend" she always comes out first or second in top 20 and Kae 8 or 9 so yah I don't really care about school...I enjoy going out, I definitely do not do school boys like what can he give me the LO exam scope like really? I always date the guys that can provide and trust me it doesn't come easy,thank God I'm beautiful or else I'd look like the grandmother of the whole school

incoming call KB

Kae:Chom

Me:Yes my friend

Kae: I was thinking we should have a bestie day I just called Wewe and she agrees with me we were thinking the spa what do you think???

So what?Why ask if the decision has been made,Phiwe was called before me even if I was known longer and what kind of a name is Wewe njerh

Me:Great I'll see you there send me the location

Kae:I'll pick you up don't worry

Well I have fortunate friends with the

perfect lives they know nothing about
struggling and keeping up with them is hard
another reason I date older guys don't
judge

So I went to bath ,I put some lotion on my
body and wore my black ripped girlfriend
jean,dust pink Nike sneakers,white crop top
,a dust pink adidas tracksuit jacket and a
black puma cap

I watched some TV and then my baby came
yes I have a child but everyone knows her
as "my little sister"I didn't wanna embarrass
my mother in the community I wish she
would call me mommy I know one day she
will hate me when I tell her the truth which
eats me up her name is Rorisang

Rori: Nono guess what ?

Me:what Nana?

Rori: you look like a queen

See my baby how sweet

Me:thank uu sweetie

Rori:There's a car hooting outside I think its
for you

Me:okay accompany me to the car princess

Wow did she buy a new car it's a Golf 7 its
so beautiful white in colour wow that is
some dope stuff

Rori: sis KB(she ran to her hugging)

Kae:Princess you look ravishing

Rori: I don't know what you are saying but
okay you too

Me:Chommie

Kae:Lurvie

Us: you look adorbes

We laughed at this

Me:jinx

Kae:uh uh aren't we too old for that

Rori:you are never too old

Me:tell her sweetheart..okay bye lala I'll see you later ngiyakuthanda yezwa(I love you okay)

Rori:bye sis'Nono Mina vele I don't love you vele Mina buy me goodies And I'll love you

Good night love you

He was my obsession_

♡Insert 8♡

Phiwe's POV

Well earlier on Kae called me and told me about going out to the spa, I need the break next week I start writing eish its hard hey....

Well I bathed and I wore blue ripped shorts a grey kappa t-shirt ,black Adidas tekkies and a black Adidas bomba jacket I put on some purple matt lipstick and I was ready to go, I got into my car and went off

I got to the mall I saw my girls they looked FLY

me:Hunnies

Them:Lala

Me:Spa day...let's take ama'safties as GC would say

Ntokii:Craziness ayi pouch Kae pouch

My times with them are always amazing we went to the spa we were getting back massages when Kae said:I met a guy!!

Me:Details Mrs him

Ntokii:yes hurntyy

Kae told us about this guy he is Lwandile Kekane 22 years old and is in university ,he is hot and all that...we had lunch and bought a few things and we went our separate ways..I got home I bathed my mom called me

Me:I'm coming

When I got to her she is holding a bible wow just wow

Her:Phiwe I don't get why you hate Nosi she is your sister and you should love her, I'm really sorry about what I did we might not

always get along but I worry about you and I never wanna lose you, you are my queen

Me: I forgive you mom its okay

I hugged her and I left the room with tears filled in my eyes like wow I know she only apologised because of Sbusiso's threats but its okay I'm forgiving her Even if its a hard pill to swallow I still I have to do it I mean the more I hate her the more I'm dying inside because I feel disgust not only for her but for myself too... I guess she'll never love me but I won't hate her for that I need to be happy and not for anyone but only for me and me only ...okay maybe Sbu too oww and Lindelani and my Asa I think I'm gonna love the new happy me

****incoming call****

Me:yes

Asa: Wow I don't think I've ever heard you sound this happy

Me:yeah we'll talk about that later

Asa: oww okay I'm just glad you're happy...I was wondering if you could maybe come to my house I wanna show you something

Me: your penis?? Uh uh brother I'm good

Asa:Wow is that what you think of me?

Me:Well just a little you can't blame me though you are after all too good looking

Asa: Ow you think I'm hot .. I think Ms innocent might fancy me

Me:Pssh please don't fool yourself you not that cute anyway

Asa:Oww wow she also thinks I'm cute ...I'm one lucky man aren't I

Me:Asa uyaphapha shame(you're forward)

Asa: I know I like you more(he likes me wow Lord take me now)

Asa:Simmy don't smile and blush too much your cheeks are going to hurt from that smiling and burst open from and that redness Ms Yellow bone (I'm Simmy now ai, and I was so caught up in my thoughts of our wedding I forgot I was on the phone)

Me:don't fool yourself

Asa:blah blah blah so are you coming ??

Me:Will Lindelani be there??

Asa: nope he went back home yesterday

Me:aww Mara but I'll see him Friday though

Asa:wow you must really love him because
it will be really boring there

Me:Too much I really care about him too

Asa:please stop getting of topic hauw
muntu omnyama tjo are you coming

Me: it's Sunday tomorrow

Asa: just come or should I fetch you?

Me: Fine fetch me but no penis display and
other things in that nature right

He is laughing at me aiiboo

Me:Mr Skhosana did I say a joke?

Asa: Mr Skhosana I like and you'll be my
Mrs Skhosana right

Me: take me I'm yours

Asa: Yaz you're crazy I'll talk to you later I've a meeting in a few minutes

Me:What you called me while you're at work

Asa:I missed you hauw and no one will shout I'm the boss around here

A man in charge damn!! I've always been told a man in charge is super sexy today I believe it

Me:(Lol) bye Mr Boss

Asa:Bye Mrs Boss don't miss me too much

That idiot of mine though I Hung up the phone and I sat there smiling like an idiot
wow

****Incoming call****

*My King *

Me:dear brother

Sbu:Punkie I miss you yaz

Me: I miss you More yho

Sbu:so tell me when is the ceremony

Me:Huh what ceremony manjeh?

Sbu: your traditional sweet 16
ceremony..just heads up don't have sex
because they will be checking if you are still
innocent

No no what the fuck I don't want that

Me: no I won't be doing that

I hung up and bursted into tears why now
why me God I am doomed now

Sbusiso kept calling constantly I cried until I
feel asleep

Nosi: Mom says shes got a call from you
come get it (she says with an attitude
rolling her eyes I'm so powerless I can't
even fight her right now)

Me: fine

Nosi: Are you okay ?

Me: I'm fine let's not fight please not today

Nosi: Simphiwe is it me?? Please don't kill
yourself because of me

Me: why do you care because you hate me

Nosi: I'm sorry

She closed my door for the first time
instead of shutting it

I hate pity damn it especially from Nosi

**

He was my obsession_

Insert 9

Nosipho's POV

I hate Simphiwe trust me I do I only wish her the worst but when I'm being mean to her I know she can handle it seeing her like that so hurt so broken she looked like she was ready to throw herself off a cliff what happened to that fierce Simphiwe

Me: Mama Phiwe isn't okay

Mom: Since when do you care her don't bore me wena

Me: I don't she just doesn't look like her normal self

Mom: I don't care she can cry to her father

about that not me ang'nandaba naye(I don't care about her)

Me: fine mom..she said is coming

I left her there I can't stay there and listen to her talking about how she hates Phiwe I can't have someone's blood on my hands I'm too young yazini let me call bae

Ringing ringing ringing Sam:Sthandwa samii

Me:tell that bitch you're with ukuthi umain needs your time

Sam: hay I'm with my bother..I told you I'd stop it for you and I did I swear

Me:okay then babe..I miss you,I need to see

you I'm not okay

Sam :Manje how will I get there this late

Me:damn Samkelo aren't you my boyfriend
make a plan ,you are just like my family
man uyang'dina fuck it person

Sam:Babe what are you on about ?

Me:Phuma kimi ngoba manje uyang'dina
(leave me alone because you're irritating me)

I hung up my phone and I went to sleep

Sbusiso's POV

Phiwe isn't answering her phone and I'm
worried what if she goes AWOL again I
won't bare this not again that child is my
world

Me:Thandi she isn't answering again

Her:babe don't worry, you said she hasn't

slept with any boy so then she should be fine

Me:yeah babe but it seems bigger than this

Her: let me talk to her keh

Me: fuck no she'll hate me ,she doesn't know about yet and I'm not gonna tell her I'm not ready

Her:what about me Sbu don't you love me enough to tell her about me ,haven't I proven my love for you kodwa Dlamini Tell me when your sister is okay

She stood up and banged my door gosh women and their drama I don't even get why she is mad ,I love her so much but I'm not sure if she'll stay while knowing about my gangster tendencies and I don't wanna seem weak and I can't have my sister get

attached to her and then get hurt that's a no
no..let me call uwiffey ka'Asa

Yho still no answer

Phiwe:Don't worry I'm still alive

Me:We kodwa why do you want me to die
yerh?

Phiwe:lala I'm okay

Me:You know I wanna know what's wrong

Phiwe!!

Phiwe: last year a boy seduced me and well
you know,yah that's all I'm okay so let's
cancel this whole idea

Me:What the fuck Simphiwe ukuphi
lomfana(where is that boy)

Phiwe:He dumped me and left so its fine

Me:Name,Surname ,his details now

Phiwe: uh uh Sbu no we not doing this right now

She hung up how rude

Phiwe's POV

Lying to my brother hurts me but I can't talk about this to him he'll just flip out ,I went and took a long shower I cried&screamed till I had no more tears left

I see that pity in your eyes guys stop it

Incoming call

Future don't laugh guys

Me:Asanda

Asa:did I do something wrong manje

Me: you are one person who always makes me happy currently

Asa:I'll try princess but don't hate me if I can't control myself

Me:uh uh Mr I'm not coming if uu can't control yourself

Asa:I swear I won't do anything to you except great with care

Me:you're clingy

Asa:As if you don't like it

Me:Wait I forgot will your girlfriend be there as well

Asa:Wow after so long you ask that question...and nah she fled on me

Me: I wish I could share the pain bit nah I'm okay

Asa:ouch just ouch you're so mean not even one tear

Me:No I'm good Mr me

We talked for hours until very late

Asa:hang up now kerh

Me:no you hang up

We went on for like 5 minutes

Asa:okay then don't hang up and I'll listen to you sleep and you do the same

Me:you're kidding right your airtime?

Asa:really...goodnight sweet dreams dream about our wedding (Done that already)

Me: Night night A and your crazy self

Asa: Night totally made and please wear a dress tomorrow

Me:do I really have to

Asa:No bad intentions I swear Nana

Me:don't seduce me keh ngoba yho

He was my obsession_

~Insert 10~

Asa's POV

So I woke up pretty early to prepare for this bright day ahead of me with my beautiful Simmy I was gonna ask her out but I'm scared of the thought of being rejected by her and I've never even been rejected but her now she is a wonderful gem so I went to shower and I got dressed in my Nike gym wear And I went for a run when I got back I showered again I got clothed into my shorts, T-shirt and flip-flops and I hit the

kitchen and I cooked some mean dishes I
took some pics and videos just in case
Simmy doesn't believe I did it eish I really
enjoy cooking and plus I'm good at it

Phiwe:You're still sleeping lover boy

Me: I've been awake for hours waiting for
you to wake up ..Sesi I hope you are ready
because I'm fetching you in an hour

Phiwe: hay hay are you serious

Me:yep we can't be late

Phiwe:fine

Me:I've got to go now, wear a dress or skirt
stay beautiful and don't complain you look
like a squirrel when uu do

I showered again after I hung my call with
Simmy up and I got dressed in formal wear I
gotta look the part you know

Phiwes POV

I woke up this morning and the call was still running waste of airtime njerh perks of working yey..I talked to Asa this morning now I have I get ready I only have an hour so I got up and went to shower came out feeling fresh and new I lotioned my body and I wore my dust pink dress which does wonders to my booty I wore black red bottom heels and a black simple blazer I even look 19 Years old now I put some pink Matt lipstick and yep I was ready to go

Bab'M:you look beautiful my child

Me:thank you bab'Maseko

I'm going out with a friend of mine and Sbusiso's his name is Asanda

Nosi:Is it a date??

Me:uhm no and why are you being this nice to me

Nosi:I'm in a good mood

Me:I can see(my phone rang oww thank God saved by the bell)

Me:Hello

.....

Me:Okay I'm coming

...

I went to him my gosh his car its a white Range Rover my dream car 2018 version!!

Damn its beautiful some people are doing good for themselves he opened the door for me its a first don't judge me I'm not

used to this very romantic

Asa:you look exquisite (he kissed my cheek)

Me:thank you so where are we going ??

Asa:church

Me: its been a while (now I'm embarrassed for real)

Asa:Its my uncles church you'll enjoy it I promise...

He said that as we get out and walk inside wow how beautiful I haven't been in church since I was 10 it was blessing I thought God forgot me ,I let go and praised ,I cried and I loved...we left the church and we were on our way to his house

Me:Thank you Asa

A:for what?

Me:for this I needed,church I needed God to tell me to let go and I felt like today's message was directed to me and truly I feel blessed all thanks to you

Asa: Wow my pleasure I'm glad

Me:So where are we going?

Asa:To my house

Wow his house is huge it ain't a house its a mansion like wow this house is all glass not the type that makes you see inside but the type the reflects

Me:beautiful house wow

Asa:thank uu sweetie

We went to the back ,we sat there and put our feet in the pool and chatted

Me:May I ask something

Asa: Lol I think I know what what you
wanna ask

Me:Lol which is

Asa:How I got all this right?

Me:Yep

Asa: Hard work and my inheritance from my
granddad,I had to work hard for my baby
boy I never wanted him to lack anything

Me:nchoo how sweet you really love him
neh

Asa: more than anything in the world now
enough with the boring talk..let's go eat I'm
starving Yho

We went inside wow it even more beautiful
its written"Expensive" I'm even too scared
to touch anything Yho

Asa:welcome to my humble abode

Me:thank its exquisite

We ate and my gosh this food was amazing
like wow

Me:who prepared the food??

Asa:Your future hubby

Me:you lie

Asa:nope actually I'm being honest look

He gave me his phone (trust on some other
he is giving me proof really)That means I
am your future hubbby

Me:You should be a chef and no I knew you
meant this idiot in front of me

Asa:no thanks

He made jokes the entire time wow he is
really rare he drove me back home at 18:00

Me:Bye A thank you for today it was really amazing

Asa:thank you Mrs Me(he kissed my cheek)

Cloud 9

He was my obsession_

°Insert 11°

After Sunday the week went by really quick today its Friday Lindelani's graduation from Preschool I need to prepare myself now to think of it his mom will be there what if she starts a bitchy fight with me ow dear Lord I hope not...I went to shower I opened my closet I couldn't decide what to wear let me ask Sbu

Me:Sbusiso!!

Sbu:yini manje?(what now)

Me:what should I wear I mean I have to look the part his ex will be there so I need to look like Tyra Banks

Sbu:Women I never understand you guys....
I need to talk to you when you come back okay?

Me:Trouble in paradise brother ...I can't wait
I hope its about you though not me

Sbu:yah whatever let's see what you should wear

Me:Yho my half you won't believe the kind of house that Asa has its so big and fancy his car like this guy is loaded but that bothers me a bit I hope he doesn't look down on me because of that

Sbu:His house??(really this guy thats all he

heard)Haiiboo you didn't

I cut him

Me:No don't worry I didn't and I won't

Sbu:Good I don't want you to be hurt
princess

He picked out an outfit for me,he chose red heels,black slightly ripped jeans not too much pela I can't be looking trashy at a place full of children ,a white vest and a red blazer and lip gloss I give it to my brother I look good his ex won't have anything on me

Sbu:behave yourself

Me:I will don't stress about I promise I won't do anything you wouldn't advice (I kissed his cheek and got into the car aka'semuhle omunye buthi)

Asa:You get more beautiful by the day

Me:thank you you too

Asa:Thanks don't be nervous why are you the one nervous??

Me:Your ex she won't get bitchy with me right

Asa:really you stressing about something stupid her son invited you so chill sweetie

Me:Gosh really sweetie

Asa: I know you like it though

Me:charmer boy

We got there and Asa insisted on sitting with me I felt uncomfortable and the kids looked so fancy like wow and baby Lindelani looks so handsome like his dad they spoke, this child is so smart he stood

in front of this huge crowd and he spoke on behalf of his class he sounded sharp I never knew words like that at his age like wow after that we prayed and then they released us, as I was about to leave my little one came

Lin: Simmy

Me: Bestie

Lin: I thought you wouldn't come

Me: I told you I wouldn't miss it for the world... May I have a picture with you Mister

Lin: of course my dear best friend

We took pictures and I gave him his present I bought him some PlayStation games I don't know these things and some candy our favorite

Lin: Simmy when will you visit me?

Me:I'll be writing exams but when I'm done
I'll be at your disposal

Lin:how long though ?

Me:not too long 1 month

Lin:Yho Simmy but such a long time I'll end
up forgetting how you look like and
everything

Me:I'll call if your mom agrees

Lin:Argh that one she is full of madness,she
won't mind..let me go and introduce you to
her

I couldn't say no so I went with him leading
the way....Wow she is beautiful, beautiful
body and all but the way she dresses is just
not on,her dress is so short and she has got
a bright future behind so no no no no no its
not on

Lin: Mommy meet my best friend Simmy
and Simmy this is my mommy Lebu

Lebu: Oh I've heard about you from my son
and the father of my son

She keeps emphasising the word *MY* but I
won't give her attitude I'm better than that I
won't degrade myself to her level

Me: Same here ..I hope only good things

Lebu: Yebow pela Ms Highschool..

Gosh I can't imagine this woman as the
mother of such an intelligent boy she
behaves trashy man geez

Me: Great then, nice meeting you have great
night

Lin: I hope you didn't upset Phiwe because if
you did I won't talk to you I promise you
mom

Me:uh uh baby she didn't upset me I just need to study I told about my exams

Lin:Oww okay then I'll walk you to daddy's car

Asa:bye Lebu, Champ wanna have a sleepover

Lin:Yep bye mom I'll see you on Monday I love you yezwa

Lebu:bye baby I love you more

We went to the car and Lindelani and I sat at the back seat with Lindelani doing some stupid crazy things someone please add Lindelani as my third bestie,we get to my house I kiss Lindelani

goodbye then Mr Boss opens my door and we stand in front of his car

Asa:We I'm sorry about Lebu she is like that but I warned her about it,it won't ever happen again (so there's a next time wow)

Me:No don't stress it didn't even bother me(it did but not too much so I'll let her be because I understand her)

Asa:are you sure ?

Me:Yep lover boy..did you see how your son killed the stage you can't be down like that no no I don't accept it smile please

Asa:your wish is my command(here we go again Colgate smile)

Me: Ay Asa you and your craziness..listen I've got to go I'll see and talk to you after my exams okay

Asa:are you kidding me Simmy(of cause I am)

Me:I need to study

Asa:uh uh but we'll make a plan on how to meet (that means we about to get serious)

Me:okay then bye (I kissed his cheek and I got butterflies in my stomach)

Asa:Hug please I wanna embrace before I live my worst nightmare

Me:what nightmare is that?

Asa:My life without you

Me:pshh drama king

He laughed ,he placed his hands just above my ass and he pulled me close I went with the flow I put my arms around his shoulders,which sent shivers all over my body and he gave me a baby kissed and then smiled ,I nodded and he Kissed me Ow my Goodness he just took to my seventh

heaven He moved his hands down to
my ass and stopped the kiss

Asa:may I??

I just nod

He kissed me again his hands on my ass,its
a first and then he grabbed me Jesu I
moaned a little and he laughed

Lin:Are you planning on stopping some time
soon

I covered my face ow my goodness I'm
embarrassed

Me:Bye bestie can I get a kiss so I can go?

Lin:Uh uh best friend not after you kissed
this tall man

I just laughed and blew them a kiss and got
inside the house wow just wow

Have a lovely afternoon

He was obsession_☆

♣ Insert 12♣

Its been 3 and a half weeks since the kiss and yes people we are dating now and tomorrow I'm writing my last paper ,he has helped me so much while writing my exams wow this guy,he studied with me he is so intelligent he brought me food and snacks like nchoo and tomorrow he will have me all to himself well Sbu delayed the whole we gotta talk thing I just don't get it let me call him njerh

Ringing ringing

Sbu:Punkiee

Me:Yes mubii

Sbu:ufunani??(what do you want)

How rude

Me:you have been delaying this for too long
I wanna know what you wanted us to talk
about

Sbu:Really Phiwe??

Me:tell me I'm worried you know

Sbu:fine then there's this girl

I knew it

Me:yes I'm listening (I'm not backing down)

Sbu:Babysis I love her but its hard I wanted
to tell you for so long but I didn't wanna get
hurt and I knew you'd be mad when you find
out that I was seeing a girl without telling

I'm so happy I'm screaming I've forgotten about Physical Sciences

Sbu:but then the day we spoke about the ceremony thing I told her you were mad and stuff so she said maybe she could talk to you,female to female I flat out refused and I think maybe I was rude then she got mad and barged out she only said I should tell her when you're okay I texted her and she said God answered my prayers thanks and that was all lala I didn't know what to say so I kept quiet and now I haven't heard from her since then(I already love this girl like she cares the kind I want for my brother)

Me:So what will you do about it

Sbu:Nothing what if she moved on? I don't beg you know that

Me:you said you love her and you've never

said you loved a girl never before either than me so I don't want you to lose her ...so you'll buy her a box of chocolates flowers a necklace ,a promise ring please don't buy a matching ring and necklace and buy a card in that card write how you feel be genuine explain everything and when you are done with that let me talk to her

Sbu:I'm not ready for marriage

Me:Promise not engagement dummy ,you'll promise her you won't leave her in the dark,things like that marn Budah

Sbu:Mrs Skhosana uyaphapha shame

Me:I like her already you must come with her home but y'all or she must stay at a hotel ngoba we can't disrespect mom and Maseko like that

Sbu:Yeah you're right,when last did you talk to your daddy

Me:don't ruin my day nga'loyo

Sbu:Hun let me try and fix things with Thandiwe I love you bye and good luck with tomorrow study hard

Me:Thandiwe nice name...how long have y'all been together ?I love uu Kore and thanks

Sbu:3 years since I was 19

Me:Wow Sbu wow you don't trust me nerh(I also have a secret of my own eish)

Sbu:Sweetie of cause not I trust uu I don't want us getting attached to people then they leave

My brother I love him though

Me: I hope so...I labe you sweetie bye

Sbu: Ay I'm not Kae labe you yani

Me: hay mxm bye

I hung up and studied until 22:05 I bathed
And I got into bed

incoming call Mr Me

Me: Mr Me

Asa: Mrs Me

Me: I need a massage ay tomorrow I'm
going to the spa Yho

Asa: no but I wanna see uu I'll take you there
then

Me: Whatever I just miss you damn and my
bestie

Asa: I miss your lips.....ow and uu too

Me:I've been degraded ouch

Asa:Never babe

Me:mxm you and your dumb ass

Asa:I wasn't dumb when you called me at
00:33 in the morning

Me:Asanda lala tuu ngoba
uyang'bora (Sleep you're starting to
bore me)

Asa:You need your rest for your test
tomorrow goodluck I love uu.. enjoy it nerh

Me:Thank you Mr Boss

I hung up

My alarm is making a hell of a noise damn
_so I woke ,I went to pee and and took a

shower I got out I put lotion on my body today I'm determined I even wore a skirt my school shirt my pull over and blazer as well as my school shoes and socks ,I packed my stationary and I ate my breakfast I'm so excited next month is my birthday month...I went to school wrote my exam I felt so great afterwards

Kae:We're finally done chom

Me:Chom plans for today

Kae:Bae is coming to fetch me

And we are going out

Me:So I met a guy and we're dating sorry for not telling you

Ntokii:not telling what

Kae:That the Mrs has found her mister

Ntokii:Thatha girl details

Me:he is Asanda Skhosana 21 years old no judging ,Sbusiso approves of him and he is going to be here any time soon

Kae:which car should we be looking for

Me:Not sure he has many cars so I wouldn't be sure

Ntokii:is he your Blessor

Me:heck no he is my boyfriend

Ntokii:he has got the money so he probably wants something from you.. Do you give it to him ??

Me:hay we aren't there yet..we not sexually active

Ntokii:you believe he loves you when he can have someone on his level?

Kae:Hay wena yin ngawe contain yourself
,Phiwe is special that's why guys would kill
to have a girl like her

Ntokii:Yeah we already know that but that
guy wants your cookie he will be
mentioning the things he has done for you
and how you must pay him back

Me:Ntokii we don't run in the same circle
..ow and here he is you can tell him what
you think about him

Kae:where??

Me:the l8

Kae:WTF the nigga is super loaded you
didn't mention that ...thatha Ms Virgin

Me:stop it wena

Kae:Chom I wanna meet him asambe
Ntokozo

We went to the car and he came out wearing a suit looking all kinds of sexy

Me: A meet my friends Ntokii and Kae guys this is my someone Asanda

Kae: Pleasure to meet you I'm the best friend

Ntokii: Pleasure to meet you to ,you're good looking

Kae: nothing else to say Ntokii

Ntokii: Nope

Great I didn't want any drama

Asa: Nice to meet you ladies ..have you guys eaten do you guys need food or anything

Kae: Chocolate bar would be nice

Asa laughed and took out the chocolate a big slab I feel unloved and food packages

from steers and gave it to them which
Ntokii warmly appreciated

Me:I'll miss you guys ..Kae don't go I'll miss
Yho

Kae:I won't chom I'll stay for you

Me:only for me?(I ask laughing)

Kae:okay and Bae bye Mrs him... she
kissed my cheek

Ntokii:Byee friend I'll miss you so much
(she sounds so fake it ain't even funny)

I hugged them and got into the car

Asa:Babe how was your paper

Me:Yho ndoda tough but enjoyable

We got to his house and there were flower
petals how sweet I hope he doesn't expect
anything from me..he blind folds me

Asa:babe you said wanted to go to the spa
so here you go

He opened the fold its so beautiful ,2 bubble
baths have been ran for us and the
massagers its romantic candles robes
written Asa ka Simmy guys I chose well

Asa:do you like it

Me:love it(I'm crying so I just jump on
him)thank uu

We bathed had our massages ate and
talked I needed this I needed him

Guys please don't be like Ntokii and start
thinking I love his money not him haiiboo
people I call friends

Guys please comment please♡

He was my obsession_

•Insert 13•

Ntokii's POV

Argh Phiwe is really starting annoy me I mean like why did she have to show off I'm pretty sure she said he should come with a hired I8 and show off because she is tired of being seen as the good/boring girl now she is busy with blessers most probably he can't even afford his rent if he can he wants to sleep with her and leave her like that and I can't believe KB didn't have my back what happened to KB did she also fall into the "Simphiwe trap"

Soon I'm gonna tell them where to get off because they are really starting to be a pain

in my life..Phiwe's little perfect life will flush down the drain actually both of them like its the first time they are in relationships aybo yazi abantu(people though)

Incoming call B2

Me:Hello

B2:I wanna see you

Me: sorry won't be possible I'm kinda busy

B2:Since when do you tell you're busy huh?if I say I wanna see you then you'll get your ass here if you can't I'll fetch you...don't ever forget your place in this relationship nxx

Me:Fine I'm sorry...where is your wife?

B2:You're starting to piss the shit out of me...why do you think I called you ?I'm

avoiding her and since when do we discuss my wife Ntokozo since when ,yini ngawe namuhla ngathi ozongi Dina njerh(What's up with you today seems like you're gonna annoy me)

Me:Sorry I was just curious... Pick me okay in an hour and 30 minutes

B2:Okay

I hung up you see dating these older/married guys is complicated they take out all their frustrations on us the poor mistresses

Incoming call B4

This is really not my day like WTF

B4:Sthandwa Sami

Someone must really be in a good mood today ,he probably wants something nx

Me:Babe

B4:I miss you how about you visit me

Ow fuck no not happening this one ain't married

Me:Babe I'm sorry I wish I could come but I can't I'm not home

B4:Okay then tell me when you get back I love you(you mean you love my body)

Me:I love you too babe

I hung up I went to bath and I got dressed in a dress and heels looking all kinds of pretty for my Blesser/bae

b2(message -I'm outside woza)

The disrespect

I went outside got in the car yes he doesn't even open the door for me

Me:Siyabonga

Siya:Hey let's go ,we are going to my flat
,the one in town

As if I'm some cheap hoe

Siya:I can't wait to get you out of that dress
you look sexy

I just smiled we got to his flat we sat down I
can see he isn't here but I carried on talking
to him either way he leaned in and he put
his lips on mine giving me tingles he
unzipped my dress slowly and he just
ripped it off honestly its been awhile so I'm
already wet he put his hand in my cookie he
was playing with it,which made me wetter
and left me moaning he picked me up and
he put me on his waist he pressed me
against the wall he took off my bra and
pantie in a split second he made me feel

like he loved me not until he threw me on the bed and looked at me with that "hey you know what to do" eye..so I stood up and I pushed him on the bed and started taking off his clothes I ripped his shirt he likes it when I'm submissive and very wild so now I'm moaning just to excite him I pulled down his pants and I gave him the best blow job he has ever gotten he was groaning ,screaming my name like a fucken crazy man job well done to me ,he came on my face like eww then he threw me on the bed and he fucked me until I thought I was going to break into half he took out all his pain, anger and frustrations on my body and I let him..when he was done he left me there and he went to take a shower,talk about feeling cheap I went to shower after him I brought extra clothes so I didn't have

a problem,I'm expecting a reward for this because I feel like he just broke my virginity I can even walk properly thanks Siyabonga thanks nxx

Sbu's POV

Well after I spoke to mini me I decided to do as she said I hope Thandiwe can forgive me because I love her and right now I feel like she hates me I bathed got dressed I looked sharp as always and I went to the mall...Firstly I went to American Swiss I bought a ring and a necklace I hope she likes it hey I went to checkers I bought her some chocolates that this other lady claimed women loved and lastly I went to this flower shop I think its new here because I've never seen it before I bought

her lavender roses because I know how much she loves anything that is purple..."Sbusiso you can do this come on" I say to myself as I'm outside her flat door I knock twice and she opens and wtf there's a guy there so she actually moved on I'm so stupid how couldn't I realize that she was a gem that wasn't worth losing ,I'm so mad but also sad...she looks so beautiful though

Tha:Sbu hi

Sbu:T I came here to say I'm sorry I never realized how much you meant to me until I lost you listen I was worried about muh'lil sis I didn't mean to hurt you ,its clear you've moved on so its best I leave I don't wanna have drama because you know I'll kill that new nigguh of yours

I gave her the roses,chocolate and the gift

set

She laughed at me

Tha:I didn't move on dummy ,that's my cousin he was there when you dumped me and I mean the guy is gay ...and Sbu you remembered that I love purple

She jumped on me yes I got her back the love of my love I was scared for a second there and guys I didn't dump her

Me:in the gift bag there's a ring and that ring symbolises my love for you,even when you hate me wear it,its my promise to always love you and treat you special and I'll never hurt you intentionally you know I have my crazy shit but I still love you regardless...I mean my sister told me I couldn't lose someone like you...So babe do you accept my promise

She is in tears ...women though

Tha:yes yes I accept your promise ,how sweet you cared so much you told her about me thank you so much...I promise to love you babe even when shit is hard..I love you

She kissed me like her life depended on it I really love this girl imma wife her one day

He was my obsession_♠

•°Insert 14°•

Phiwes POV

Asa:babe let's do something

Me:Like what?swim naked??

Asa:yes

Me:I'm kidding dummy how about we do the challenge where we kiss without touching each other I saw it on the YouTube it looked fun

Asa:Gimme gimme

So we stood in front of the mirror and he bit his lower lip while he looked at me like he was undressing me with his eyes he got close to me and he just kissed me like they said they'll take me from him it got heated I was so tempted to touch him so many times but I held myself from doing it we went on for like 2 minutes until I couldn't take it anymore I wrapped my arms on his shoulders and then he just put me on his waist ..what are we doing right now?? Idk either but I love it we kissed and he stopped and he looked at me and laughed I'm so

confused right now,he looked down & so did I,ow no he has an erection I just hid my face in his chest I'm so embarrassed,I've never given anyone an erection this is new wow

Asa:Mrs Me

Me:yes(I'm still on his chest)

Asa:look at me

Me:uh uh I'm embarrassed

Asa:For being sexy

Me:Mxm don't do that

Asa:okay let me give you a piggy back ride and we'll go and make something to eat

Me:By we you mean you right

Asa: whatever lazy one let's go

We went he prepared some fancy dish that

he named after me like how sweet as we were eating Lindelani got inside with him mother Lebu ow no I don't like this woman but I won't satisfy her by showing it to her

Lin:Bestiee Simmy

Nchoo I've missed him

Me:Hey best friend I missed you so much ,you promised to call me back but you never did I'm upset

Lin:its been tough Simmy my schedule was tight I'm sorry okay..

Wow now he has a schedule he never ceases to amaze me

Me:Okay Mr boss junior

Lin:Simmy noo(he is sulking) I'm the senior then your big headed boyfriend is the junior boss

Me:Is his head that big

Lin:too much when I'm a qualified *brain doctor** I'll make it smaller ay

Me:I guess one day you'll have a head just like his because you guys are identical

Lin:true but he is my ugly version

Me:Is that so now?

Lin:yep now let's go eat some candy

As we are walking we bump into his mom she hugs him and says bye and she just looks at me a walks away I just smile and carry on with my cat walk Lindelani runs to his dad they have their moment so we went to the entertainment room we watched this cartoon movie called home,we laughed and ate and all of that it just felt right, Asa has brought me so much joy as

we are washing the dishes my phone rings
and it's my brother I have to answer
because he might get worried

Me:My half

Sbu:I just arrived and guess who also
arrived but a few minutes before me

Me:who

Sbu:you'll be shocked just come home and
see ,tell Bae its urgent

Me:okay dummy I'll be there soon bye

We finished with the dishes

Me:please take me home

Asa:Are you mad?

Me:lol no I just need to get home ,Sbu said
it is urgent so please

Asa:I don't want to you to go but okay then

He drove me home I'm nervous I just have a bad feeling about this hey

Asa:my love are you okay

Me:yep I'm fine

I got out the car walking so fast but he got out as well and pulled me close to him and he kissed the shit out of me...babe are you okay he asked again

Me:Now I am..I love you bye

Asa:I love you too

I opened the car and kissed Lindelani and then I left ,Sbu welcomed me at the door

Me:Kanti who is here that I had to stop family time to come back here(I'm just teasing)

Sbu:Uncle Themba

What no no no not that man not him God
help me..he can't be back I thought he left I
thought he was out of my life for good, I'm
anxious I'm breathing heavily I don't know
what to do and I'm losing my balance and
bamn lights out!!

He was my obsession_

^Insert 15^

Phiwes POV

I woke my head feeling so heavy, I was
already in my pj's and my dear brother was
sleeping next to me how sweet,this Thandi
girl is truly lucky hey,I went to pee I got into
bed and my thoughts ran wild.. how come
he is back?Why is he back I'm so frightened
I curl myself into my brothers arms and I

already feel safe and I doze off...I woke up and Sbu wasn't in bed so I went and took a quick shower and I put of my netball gear and decided I'm going on a run I need to feel free

Sbu: May I come with ?

Me:Please

He went and changed we ran until I couldn't take it anymore we went back home and I got into my room and I went to shower I got dressed in the bathroom when I came out uncle'Themba is on the edge of my bed

Me:What do you want in my room?

Uncle'T:I missed you baby niece I thought I should visit you

Me:Get out

Uncle'T:Remember all those years back

when we used to have fun together

He is moving closer and closer and I'm shit scared

Me:leave me alone you devil go back to where you came from

Uncle'T: you used to love me I'd buy you candy and you would jump on me

Me:That's not true and you know it you are the one who raped me again and again ,you piece of shit I hate you ,satane dini(devil)....(I'm crying now I can't hold back this pain I'm feeling I hate him I hate him)

Uncle'T:you've always been a slut just like your mother she gave me the green light so it was not rape we were having fun

My mom knew about this wow

Me:Mama would never be that evil I know that and I was just 12 you took advantage of me you piece of Shit

Uncle'T: yes your little saint mother said I can have fun with you because I threatened to tell my brother that she was fucking me and she was fucking me real good

Me:shut up shut up you are lying all the things you are saying are lies ,you are the devil himself

Uncle'T:I'm the devils father now are you gonna give me one last taste before I leave this hell hole with cheap hoes

I feel dirty he is moving closer and closer and I have no where to hide

Me:Get out now,SBUSISO SBUSISO WOZA SHESHISA!

Uncle'T:you are still such a coward

He left my room I cried ,I feel
cheap,worthless like a piece of shit

Sbu:What's wrong

Me:Where were you when I needed you Sbu
huh where

He picked me up and put me on his lap he
wants to cry with me but he is trying to be
strong,I sat on his lap I cried until his shirt
was wet

Sbu:come let's go and take a bath

He ran the water for me ,he is the only man
I trust he undressed me..he put me in the
bubble bath he washed my upper body
while I washed my lower body he allowed
me to cry giving me all the time that I
need,he put me in my favorite pajamas and

I dozed off in his arms..I sometimes wonder how my life would be without my brother I depend so much on him poor guy

Me:Vuka tuu(wake up)

Sbu:okay (he sat up straight while my head is on his shoulders) what's wrong I need to know

Me:if I tell you, you won't do anything crazy right?

Sbu:Just tell me

Me:uh uh say it first

Sbu:Fine I won't

Me:Wow this is going to hard ...remember the year you left for university when I was 12

Sbu:Yeah

Me:Uncle Themba used to enjoy coming over you rememberthen this other time mom left me with him because she had to go somewhere we watched TV because we used to be close remember that and then he said we should ..sniff.. Sniff...play hide and seek so I went into the closet and he found me and he...he covered my mouth with his hands I was scared Sbu he told me to take off my clothes while he pointed a gun at me and he told me we are going to play a little game(I can feel his body getting tense) I cried silently so when I was naked he kept telling me you look like your mother beautiful with curves I was crying Sbu feeling hopeless ,he went on and he wrapped himself and covered my mouth while laying me on the bed and then he raped me no one heard my screams

because he covered my mouth this went on until I was 13 that was when he left the country and went to New York..sniff..sniff..He's a child molester Sbu I hate him ...and worst of all Themba told me mom knew about this it might be right Idk turns out he and mom had an affair and I was the sacrifice

Sbu:Fuck fuck..Nana I'm so sorry shit damn it ...how could I leave you here all alone with these people so there is a no boy that seduced you (Sbu is crying my brother crying)

Me:No its not your fault you didn't know

Sbu:I'm sorry Phiwe I promised to always protect you and I failed you pack your bags you're leaving this houseno you know what leave these clothes

Me:I wanna talk to mom first

Sbu:okay are you sure about that though(He doesn't want me to go, but the pity he is feeling won't let him tell me)

I was in tears I went to moms room

Me: Mama can we talk

Mom:yebow sit down

Me:did you allow uncle Themba to rape me all those years to cover up your tracks(straight forward and to the point I'm not backing down)

Her eyes say it all she pleads guilty with her eyes

Mom:My baby I swear I just found out recently

Me:Damn mom I trusted you ,you knew he

took my virginity ,he made me cry and
scream yaz you'll never change ..I'm leaving
your house and I disown myself from this
family I never wanna see you ever again

Mom:My child...

Me:don't give me your fake tears I've had
enough of those to last me a lifetime you
are the devil himself

I stormed out of the room....I'm so hurt

He was my obsession_♡

Insert 16

Sbusiso's POV

I'm mad I wanna have his head in my hands
and I wanna chop his small dick into little

pieces and feed it to his little mistress if for dinner... if he is able to molest little girls then he can take the pain ..fuck I can't believe the mother I have I'm even ashamed to call her that

*ringing ringing*Bafo Phila

Phila:Bafo

Me: I'm about to kill an asshole right now

Phila:Wtf ,what's wrong

Me:Themba that dick head uncle of mine

Phila:Ndoda you know we don't kill and you aren't gonna start by him so we'll meet and you'll tell me everything and we'll fuck up his life

Me:Cool let me deal with something real quick

Phila:sharp

Ringing ringing Asanda

Asa:Sho

Me:Asanda listen mfwethu I need your help there is something going on la'khaya(here at home) so I need you to stay with Phiwe for a few days until I fix my shit,I'll understand if you can't

Asa:no of cause its okay I'll see to it that she is okay ,I'll fetch her now

Me:No I'll drop her off ,please I trust you with my sis don't disappoint me or take advantage of her because shes fragile

Asa:I'd never

He hung up and I pack some clothes and

toiletries for Phiwe ,this girl makes me do even the stupidest things for her

Phiwe comes in crying and breathing heavily

Phiwe:She knew Sbu she knew and she let him do it how evil is she though(my poor baby sis I hate seeing her like this so depressed and all)

Me:We'll fix that later ,you're going to Asa's house

Phiwe:no no I can't face him like this what if he rejects me afterwards

Me:Then if he does he is a fool who can't tell when a gem is right in front of him

I drove her to his house leaving her there was hard but I had to I am in no state to be with the fragile Phiwe

Phiwes POV

God will I ever find peace huh?nothing ever goes right for me why me ,why me???we went to Asa's house and luckily Lindelani wasn't there I wouldn't want him to see me like this

Asa:My love do you need anything

Me:uh uh I'm okay

So we went to his room he ran a bath for me I got in I bathed I lotioned my body and I was in a towel when he came in the room

Asa:do you need help I brought you some food

Me:made by who?

Asa:Yours truly

Me: Gimme gimme

I ate he gave me a massage I was in my undies he didn't even try to touch

Asa: Wanna talk about it

Me: only on one condition

Asa: which is?

Me: You won't hate me and you'll not think I'm disgusting

Asa: I'd never babe

So I told my story and this time I didn't cry but I'm determined to get over this and work on the new and happy me that I have started developing..but I'm also embarrassed, what if he thinks I'm not woman enough for him

Asa: Babe I'm sorry, I know that's not

enough for all that pain you've been through
I know it doesn't change anything but... But
I'm sorry sthandwa Sami I promise I'll never
hurt you in that manner or let anyone hurt
you

Wow guys he's crying my strong Asa is
crying for me for me I'm emotional I can't
hold back these tears I knew he cared about
me but not this much....I can see he isn't
himself right now he feels sad like its his
fault I sit on his lap and look him in his eyes
they are pure and genuine

Me:you don't think I'm not woman enough
for you

Asa: I've never thought that and I never will

Me:Thank you thank you (I cried on his
shoulder I poured my heart out)

Asa:for what?

Me:for still caring about me

Asa:I will care forever Mrs me

Me:Asa its not your fault,you weren't there so please don't feel guilty for a crime you never committed

Asa:I love you wild girl and that bastard will pay

Me:I love you too ..but baby leave him he is that kind of guy and that won't change so leave him

We cuddled and slept in that position

Me:Asa wake up

Asa:are you sure its morning time

Me:Dummy wake up

Asa:fine I'm up

He is sitting up but he is still fast asleep

Me:Asa I'll tell my brother you aren't treating me well

Asa:I'm up woman (he is too scared of disappointing my brother)

Me:Make me breakfast baby please

Asa:would you like a piggyback ride with that Mrs Boss

Me:yes please Mr Boss

Asa:one of those days you need to cook for me

Me:but babe you so much better at that anyways let's go shower then eat

We went to shower I wore my undies then I wore his shirt I'm such a copycat I copied it

from the movies it feels great though he made breakfast, he made an omelet putting all the goodies this guy will be the death of me we ate and sat by the pool with our legs dipped in the water

Asa:Babe are you okay though

He is really worried about me I'm like a baby that's 1 day old and he is afraid to drop

Me:Not really he made me relive the trauma Asa its hard but I'm not letting him control my happiness I've prayed about it and I will continue doing so I'm going to forgive him for me so I can be fully happy

Asa: you know my mother will be so proud when I tell her the kind of woman I've met(Nchoo Asa though)I'm proud of you baby you are so strong you actually remind me of my mother

Me:Wow babe thank you I don't even know how to respond to something like that

Asa:you know babe my mom is the most important woman in my life she is strong ,independent, graceful,pure ,beautiful and free spirited she the kind of woman anyone would look up to..She isn't my biological mother but you can't tell she always treated me like I was her biological son... my siblings and I share this tight bond like you and Sbu you wouldn't say I'm not their blood I've never felt left out and they never pitted me(Wow I wish I had that the lives we have are so different)God gave us different lives but we must live them to the best of our abilities and be happy and I'm glad you on that track and you know you always have me

Me:I love you babe...Wow that's inspirational like babe you ...the family you have I wish I had but I don't and I can't force one ,I have you,Kae,Sbu,Lindelani and Ntokii so I'm happy with what I've been given

Incoming call dad

Wow thanks for interruption

Me: hey dad

Dad:mntanani ng'kumbulile yaz(my child I miss you)

Me:Really now(So he remembered he had a daughter)

Dad:yes and your siblings wanna see you please come and see them before you go back to school

Me:sure dad I will, Bye dad I've got to go

Dad:Okay bye I love you

I hung up he hasn't called me in 5 months
then he says he misses mxm this man
kodwa

Asa:Are you okay future wiffey

Me:Yeah ,let's be happy please

Asa:Wanna go in ??

Me:no the water is cold(he jumped in)

Asa:don't be a chicken come on(he looks so
handsome wow this guy)

Me:I'll be a wet one in this water,I'm a black
girl, what about my hair?

Asa: I'll help you with your hair

Me:But...(he pulled me into the water but
this guy) Mara Asa

He shut me up with a kiss and I wrapped

my arms on his shoulder and my legs on his waist,I wish this could last forever

Guys please comment

He was my obsession_☆

Insert 16 continuation

So we kissed for so long he thought me how to dive ...I ain't doing that shit ever again

Me:Asa

Asa:yes

Me:Yaz being here will be the death of me I don't do any chores and it just ain't right

Asa:you're my guest so I'll do it all(hhhmmm I see) you'll do chores when

you're my wife

Me:Mina I won't be anyone's wife shame

Asa:yho not even mine??you don't wanna have the surname of royalty Skhosana wow Simphiwe Colleen Skhosana (that sounds real dreamy hey)

Me:Uh uh Simphiwe Colleen Nkosi-Skhosana

Asa:Yho you are still gonna keep your surname Simmy(he is sulking I don't even get why)

Me:hay hay new topic

Asa:you really don't wanna marry me its okay

Me:fine fine don't die I'll marry you new topic

Asa:how about tomorrow we go out and I'll take you shopping

Me:uh uh thank you I'm good no shopping for me especially not with your money

Asa:But Simmy

I cut him off

Me:No thank you I'm not a gold digger my friend already thinks you're my Blesser so no thanks

Asa: Uyaphapha keh loyo A Blesser this young ,a Blesser this sexy ,a Blesser this handsome ,a Blesser with this of smile(Colgate smile)

Me:Urgh dude stop it

Asa:so you don't think I'm sexy not even one bit(he took off his shirt he looks so dreamy)

Asa:You still think I'm not sexy huh

Me:uhm uhm...(I'm in a loss of words I mean this guy has a body to die for,I never actually took a good look at him)

Asa:Phiwe talk to me (a smirk ow wow just wow)

I just stood up ,I walked to him I stood on my toes and wrapped my arms on his shoulders

I nibbled his ear I kissed him he responded to the kiss I whispered in his ear 'Your sexy,and you're all mine'

I put my legs on his waist he even got an erection but he stopped me

Asa:No not when you're this vulnerable and its too soon

Me:I'm sorry (I'm so embarrassed right

now,I think he noticed)

Asa:No need I told you I'm one fucken sexy
beast

I couldn't help but laugh

Me:I get off your high horses dumb ass

He was my obsession_

Insert 17

Sbusiso's POV

So Phiwe seems to be doing better since
she's with Asanda and I'm happy but for
now I'm dealing with that fucken child
molester

Phila:Bafo we've got what we need

Me:Great let's go and deliver it...

So went to our destination to deliver our parcel

Phila:I speak you shut up you can't ruin this

Me:Argh fine

We walked inside..Phila gave him the parcel

Phila:Now we've given you what you want now give me what I want

Guy:By tomorrow

Phila:No before 18:00

Me:tick tock

We left the place

Phila:I told you to shut it

Me:Al ndoda hay

We ate lunch and at 16:30 I got a call

Me:Sho

Guy:Its going down in 5

Me:location

Guy:I'll send it to you don't miss the action

I laughed then hung up

Me:let's bounce its about to happen

We got into his car and went to the sent location

Sirens everywhere police cars ,helicopters and police motorbikes (Guys don't look shocked I didn't kill the guy because of Phila but he will spend the rest of his life in prison) this was easy the police came out with him handcuffed seems like him and his mistress were fucking each other good he looked like shit I wanted to cause a scene and I did

U'Themba:You fucken bastard you won't get away with this trust me you won't

I put on my shades and walked away then stopped and looked back I giggled and said "I think I just did" I raised my middle finger in his face that piece of shit nxx I hate him I got inside the house I took my gun its time I show bitches who is in charge around here

Me:Mother mother dearest how are you

Mom:Sbu my...my...my...my child what are you doing here

Me:I came to see my little happy family where ,the step uncle rapes his niece with the permission of the mother of cause which is actually the mans fucken mistress but wait the brother /husband didn't know ..this woman let an old man rape her innocent 12 year old because she was a

fucken whore..she opened her legs to every big wallet she could see "typical slut" ..

Have you ever been ashamed to call someone your mom because I am ,I am disgusted by this woman ,this evil bitch (I took my gun and pointed it to her head)

Mom:Sbu I'm sorry

Me:Oww wow don't you think my sister said that when that man kept pushing in that dick of his inside her don't you think she cried for help

Mom:Don't kill me please

Me:Well you killed Phiwe ,you took away her innocence because of your bitchiness you are not my mother I see no trace of my mother in this witch

Why mom why(I can't believe I'm in tears

right now) she's your child ,how do you do that to someone who you gave birth to what did we ever do to you for you to hurt us like this I hate you,I hate the fact that you're my mother you are the most wicked person I know..

She's crying wtf why is she crying nxx she is the one who let her lover molest her 12 year old daughter

Mom:I'm pregnant Sbu don't kill your brother or sister please

Phila:Sbu she isn't worth all your hard work let's bounce

Me: Fuck you I hate you ,you bitch

I left we went to Phila's car

Me:fuck fuck fuck

Phila:Calm down Bafo right now ,you're

going to go to Thandiwe bath don't take your shit out on her and then come to the dinner your sister planned for us and I'll do the same

Me:okay

Phone convo between Sanele ,Phila and I
Sanele is our prison friend who has been there for awhile

Me:So everything is going in order

San:Yeah that motherfucker will shit his pants and cry for his momma isn't it he thinks he can molest an innocent girl, my Nene he is mistaken, he will feel how it is to be molested I'll make sure these men don't play with him ,imma make sure he cries like he'll never cry again

Phila:That's exactly what we want thank you

man

San:Com'on you know I'd die for uu
anyday..homies my time is up I'll talk to y'all
tomorrow

Me:Sharp ndoda

Phiwes POV

Asa and I are enjoying each others
company ,its sad to think soon I'll be leaving
him but I wanna enjoy the time I have with
him while it lasts..So today Asa is having
Sbu and the makhoti,as well as buthi'Phila
and his gf over I can't wait I'm excited

Me:I can't wait to meet uskhoni

Asa:I'm shit scared your brother and his
twin in one room imma die

Me:My poor bae well I'm sure those girls are as shit scared as you

Asa:Don't make fun of me mxm we have 50 minutes left let's go bath

Me:_Fine you chicken

Asa:I ain't no chicken if I'm a chicken then I'm your chicken

Me:uh uh no thanks

We went to bath (don't stress it was separate) this guy has his own personal designer his name is John Smith I mean like WTF rich people anyways I wore a black jumpsuit (don't ask I bought it at Forshini) and red heels I red lipstick and I have my natural hair,my afro tied into a bun since that idiot of mine decided to pull into that pool ay kodwa he ruined my hair style

Asa:Finish up

Me:I'm coming

We went and did the set up

ding dong

Asa:Go open

Me:whose house is it kanti

Asa:just go please

Me:uh uh you go

He went and opened and greeted Sbu when I saw Buth'Phila I ran to hug and I just jumped on him

Me:Buth'Phila I missed you I missed you(I really missed him I guess that's why I'm even crying right now)

Buth'P:I missed you too cupcake

Me:Mxm you remember that

Buth'P:Would I ever forget

I clicked my tongue at this smart mouth in front of me

Me_:Half

Sbu:Mxm Punkiee I miss you already

He knows the look I'm giving him

Sbu:Forget it

Me:But Sbu...

Sbu:Uh uh

Me:tjoh ai

.....

Me so guys this is Mr me his name is Asanda Skhosana

Buth'P:You look like a good kid you better

not break her heart or else I'll break your balls if you do

Asa:Haha trust me I wouldn't dare

Me:Hay Buth'Phila he is your age but you're saying kid

I'm giving Sbu the look to introduce his date ...gosh he really doesn't know how to catch a signal

Sbu:Punkie and Asa this is my girlfriend Thandiwe and Thandiwe this is my sister my everything and my brother in-law

Asanda(Wow brother in-law)

Asa:Nice to meet you (he kissed her hand ,my man is a gentleman I chose well)

Me:Hey I'm the sister nice to meet you(I want her to feel scared,she is really pretty)

T:Pleasure is mine ,a pleasure to meet you

guys as well

Buth'P: This is Aphiwe my girlfriend and babe you know everyone..

Kodwa my Bae he welcomed the ladies and made them feel at home and I was with my brothers I wanna mess with their girlfriends now

Me: So ladies what caught your eyes on my dashing brothers

Then the guys laughed

Aphiwe: His general self he is just the type of man any woman would want (that's true she is so nervous shame)

Thand: His love for me and his willingness to do anything to keep his loved ones happy (she's a keeper)

Me: Thandiwe do you love my brother

Thand:a lot with all of me(her eyes show her happiness wow)

Me:I'm glad ...what about you Aphiwe

Aphiwe:Yes I really do (she's really cute)

Me:so like let me tell y'all something you cheat on my brothers ,break their hearts or have any attempts to hurt them in any way possible I swear I'll kill you because I know they love you guys you better return that love(I hear coughing from the gentlemen haiiboo for ini manje)

Aphiwe and Thandiwe:We won't

We had dinner ,dessert now they are drinking wine and I'm drinking sparkling water

Aphiwe:The food was real good who prepared it

Me:My Mr me and I was the sue chef I'm embarrassed but he is a way better cook than me

Thandiwe:Wow you really good at what you do

Asa:thank you

Sbu:Nathi we can cook right mntase and Phila

Me&Buth'P:Yebow yebow(No guys I can cook trust me but compared to the stuff Asa cooks ayi I'm nothing)

We all laughed we had a good dinner and then it was time for them to leave I kissed them goodbye...thereafter we went upstairs we bathed and got into bed we prayed he fell asleep I kissed him on his forehead and said "I love you Musi kaMhlanga"then he

smiled this idiot I thought he was asleep

He was my obsession_👑

•~Insert 18~•

Asanda's POV

Having Phiwe here is the best thing ever ,its a magical feeling I miss her already today she is spending the day with her friends and I'm at work..I'm already thinking about what to buy for her birthday its in two weeks time,she hasn't told me yet ,she thinks I don't know but she's in for a surprise and don't ask how I found out..what should I get for her ...a car?a black diamond necklace what?what?help me out here??Hay I miss my Bae let me video call her

Ringing..connecting

Phiwe:Mr Skhosana

Kae:Hey cutie

Her friend is so crazy

Me:Heyy Mrs Boss and hey crazy one

Kae:Mara Asanda do you know my name,you aren't a good brother in law

She is so dramatic gosh

Me:Hauw Kae I do Gosh the food y'all are eating is disturbing it looks so disgusting

Kae:Its actually good..you speak as if you are better

Phiwe:Trust me baby girl he is(That's my Bae)

Kae:Whuu whuu...sbali you'll cook for me someday I'll come over with my Bae for

dinner you just give me the date(_kodwa where did Phiwe get this crazy one)

Phiwe:Ayi kodwa this is abuse to my poor person hay ngeke..he cooks for me only

Me:nchoo babe its okay ...you guys should come next week Friday at 18:00

Kae:Whuu white people things we'll be there, theme ???

Me:ay ldk ask the wiffey

Phiwe:you decide

We talked and talked

Me:Babe I have to love and leave your sexy self I've got a meeting to ...

PA:Mr Skhosana

Me:Yes

PA:the clients have arrived I'll see you at the

boardroom in 5 and yes everything has been set accordingly

Me:Thank you Mbali

.....

Me:as I was saying I have a meeting to attend so I gotta bounce

Phiwe:Bye I'll see you later

She hung up...As expected the meeting was boring AF but hey it pays the bills we shook hands I hugged the ladies said my good byes and got into my office ,and did some work until this idiot barged in as if this is his office

Me:Mpumelelo

Mpumeme:Hey Bro I've got great news

Honestly I miss my brother

Me:Spill

Mpume:I'm getting married ,firstly I'm really sorry for not telling you before I did it but my heart was set on her and I knew you'd support me ...you know I'll stop if you don't approve ...

I'm keeping a serious face

Me:You know I thought Grace was great as a girlfriend but I'm not sure if she is good for a wife

Mpume:You're kidding me right

Me:Nah I'm being honest and serious

Mpume: Wow I guess I'll tell her we need a break (My poor brother is dead inside I can see shame)

Me:Nah I'm fucken kidding next time you'll tell me before making a fucken baby

Mpume:Whatever dude ...I was so stressed
fuck you man

Me:I love you too bro,listen bro I met a girl

Mpume:Yep tell me all about her this is a
first I thought it was player for life

Me:Nah bro this girl changed that she is
special her name is Simphiwe Nkosi ,16
years old doing grade 11 no child beautiful
and I'm fucken falling for her

Mpume:16 years old(he is shocked)you not
playing this chick right?

Me:I swear I love her and I haven't had sex
with her and its hard because she is so
amazing and beautiful and my body craves
for hers but I respect her enough to not
make a move I'm waiting for her to be ready
and I ain't rushing

Mpume:clap once,Wow I love her already
she helped my childish brother to grow up
...Bro I'm proud of you wow

Me:Yeah and her brothers damn I'm shit
scared of them

Mpume:Yho brothers that must be hard

Me:Kind off but she doesn't make it hard for
me but her brothers are the tough guys ,like
one is her blood brother and the other is her
brothers best friend but its all the same

Mpume :Hard luck...don't fuck shit up with
this girl pela you're glowing like you've just
been given a blow job and also put two
layers of Vaseline

Me:Fuck you

Me:When are we tying the knot

Mpume:She'll decide then tell me.. your

mom will call everyone to celebrate when we tell her it will be as if its already the wedding(that's true)

Me:Dude come to dinner with Grace so you can meet Phiwe

Mpume:Njabulo doesn't know her right ?

Me:He does,they are so close and that scares me too death

Mpume:Wait wait wait so Njabulo doesn't give her problems like he has done before

Me:Nah like they are close like best friends I'm even confused by that

Mpume:Wow now that's a real first...Lebu knows about her?

Me:_Yep she met her that's when I saw she

is for keeps ...Lebu was acting childish as always but she maintained her cool and acted matured

Mpume:I can't wait to meet her ..let me call the wiffey then...sharp Asa

Me:Mpume

****RINGING RINGING**** Mrs Skhosana♥

Phiwe:Hey babe I'm already at home

Me:Babe listen I invited my brother and his fiance for dinner is that okay (she kept quiet as if she was inshock aiiboo)

Me:Earth to Phiwe

Phiwe:Should I go?

Me:No he wants to meet you... Babe you can trust him ,he wouldn't hurt you trust me

Phiwe:Babe no I'm sorry its not that ... I'm scared of him what if he and his fiance don't like me what then

Me:don't stress I'm coming home

I went home I got there my poor woman was really sacred ... we cooked, prepared everything and got dressed and guys my woman is fine her body takes you to somewhere you've never been ,she was wearing red (a man's weakness) so she has on a red dress and black heels and a white blazer I'd be lying if I said I didn't wanna rip it off her the second I saw

her Kodwa Jesu I'm blessed..while she was setting up the dining area I decided to get up and make a phone call

****Ringing ringing****Sbusiso

Sbu:Hello are you guys okay

Me:Hi and yes we good I just need some help on something

Sbu:Okay I'm listening

Me:Phiwe's birthday is around the corner so I was wondering what to get her ...like maybe what car does she like or maybe a house or something

Sbu:(He's laughing now haiiboo)Dude no a car are you crazy no but I want to know what you want then I'll advice you on that

Me:Don't tell her I know about her birthday nerh(Yeah I didn't find out from him either)

Sbu:Okay I won't we'll talk later

Me:Sho

....

Phiwe:your brother just arrived and I don't

know what to do get your ass here

Me:Yes mam

We walked there

Me:Gracey (I kissed her cheek)you look so beautiful...

Grace:thank you Sanda ..you look yummy as always (we laughed,we always crazy)

Me:You know me too well ,meet my special somebody Simphiwe ,Simphiwe meet my best friend Grace and my idiot brother Mpumelelo

Mpume:Such a pleasure to meet you I've heard enough to already sum up on the kind of person you are

Grace:Nice to meet you ,wow you are so beautiful and have a gorgeous body

Phiwe:Well with me its a hard to figure me out your brother here is having troubles and I haven't either so its gonna be a long time before anyone does and pleasure to meet you too Mpume I hope you don't mind me being here and Grace its an honour to meet you ,you look like Naomi Campbell and I'm 16 and thanks for the compliment

Grace &Mpume:We like you already

We had dinner it was so amazing even though Simmy was so scared but she tried by all means to be normal

Good morning my people

He was obsession_

👑Insert 19👑

So I'm leaving today and my heart isn't at ease but I'll be okay my brother will be there ...My Asa though

Asa:Simmy don't leave me(he makes it sounds like I'm leaving forever ,he is just used to having me around all the time)

Me:Babe no I have to leave..how will I study here and I mean I'm a guest you said it yourself I'm living here for no pay I will start feeling like a burden

Asa:Uh uh babe you will never be a burden to me I mean look you studied during holidays and we even studied together so what will change,I know you are goal orientated so you won't fall off track

Me:I can't risk it ,you are a temptation in my

life(like Asa is a real temptation I mean I never felt like this I know I'm no longer a virgin but still he is the first person I wanna give it to willingly so..the things I feel when I'm kissing or sitting on him ,just his touch in general is a first and I'm excited but I'm also shit scared)

Asa:Really temptation really ?(he is getting mad)

Me:You don't know but trust me you are...don't get mad at me please its only morning time and I want us to spend the day together

Asa:Mxm fine ...I have an idea on what we should do first ...let's go for a run

Me:Person we haven't even made our bed

Asa:I like it when you say our

Me:lol mxm the bed lets just make the bed tuu Asanda

We made the bed and we went to bath so I usually bath in his room then him in the other bathrooms I get dressed in the bathroom to avoid incidents but only if we are bathing at the same time so I'm lotioning my body and fuck I forgot my undies so I went out the bathroom and FUCK ASA IS NAKED ...I covered my eyes

Me:Sorry I didn't realise you were in here(I still have my eyes closed)

Asa:No babe I'm sorry I thought you knewyou can open now

Me:I'm really sorry babe

He is moving closer to me oh no is this the time oh Lord help me please..he l'd biting

his lower lip haiiboo gentle brother he
leaned in and he just gave me a little peck
....Yho wow part of me feels so
disappointed like wow Asanda just wow I'm
still standing there in shock

Asa:Earth to Phiwe

Me:Ow sorry let me get dressed quickly so
we can go

I got dressed I went downstairs I ate yogurt
I ate low fat because the normal one is too
creamy for me eww...Now I'm waiting for
Asa to come down

Asa:My person

Me:Yes babe

Asa:let's talk about this morning (Ow no)

Me:Shoot

Asa:What you saw this morning did it bother you or make you feel uncomfortable

Me:Uh uh it was weird and unexpected that's all

Asa:So you think I'm sexy nerh(nxx gone is the serious Asa and the idiot Asa is back)

Me:Nah I've seen so much better

Asa:Ow yeah?

Me:Yeah

He stood up he came to me he put me on top of the counter then he stood in between my legs and smiled (half smile though)which makes him look sexier

Asa:So you've seen better(he is whispering I don't get why)

Me:Yeah I have (I'm still my normal loud self

I'm even sticking out my tongue)

He pulled me closer to him ,I could feel his body pressing on mine ow fuck here comes this feeling again ,he kissed me and kissed me and kissed me

Asa:You still think you've seen better

Me:uh uh(no I'm whispering)

He continued kissing me I decided to take him while I can ,I put my hands under his shirt and I let them roam ,he groaned a bit and then he just stopped and laughed not this again what now

Asa:I'm too sexy for you

Me:dream on

Asa:Whatever

I could feel my nipples are big and like my

nipples barely show that they are there and I do know that means I'm horny it sounds wrong even saying it, Bae and I are wearing matching running gear , Grey and lime

Me:let's go

Asa:did you notice that we are matching

Me:I did and I love it

Asa:Me too babe..Wanna do some squats

Me:dream on lover boy that ain't happening

Asa:A man can try can't he

We ran for so long I thought I was dying on our way back we weren't running anymore we were walking, some woman is walking towards us and I have a feeling its an ex or something

Woman:Asanda

Asa:Gosh Naledi ung'funani yazi uyangdina serious (What do you want ,you really annoying me)

Naledi:I miss you and I still love and care for you (Aiiboo who does that,I would never as in ever do that tjoh)

Me:Naledi can't you see I'm with someone

Naledi: Really a schoolgirl Really(She looks really old not that 30 old but like mid 20's old she is older than Asa that I can see)

Asa:At least this school girl is working her way to the top unlike you Naledi(nchoo he even sounds proud of me)

Me:yes I am a school girl but I conduct myself as a lady because that's what I am and you're older than me but you are acting

like someone who is my age you are starting trashy fights with "schoolgirls"..Never fight over a guy or beg one because he finds you cheap and worthless and knows he can get you whenever he wants..so Sesi if he doesn't want you then leave him don't act like that and please don't drag all of us down to your level(I don't know where all of this is coming from)

Asa:Exactly

Naledi:you fucken bitch,you are so disrespectful

Asa:Naledi hold your horses and remember your place

Naledi:He just wants sex from you nothing else

Me: I guess he didn't respect you enough to give you the time and space you needed or maybe there wasn't love in the relationship

Asa:Let's go please

We got home,we bathed,we ate and sat in the living area and listened to the TV while staring at each other

Me:Babe you've really got trashy exes(and I only know one)

Asa:Tell me about it and Naledi isn't my ex

Me:So you're denying she is your ex

Asa:Totally she was just my you know

Me:huh

Asa:you know the...

Me:Argh ow

We laughed about Naledi and talked about

other things we packed my bags..Asanda insisted to take me home I couldn't say no I mean I will really miss him we stopped at some place

Me: Asa I hope you aren't kidnapping me

Asa:I wish but no I just wanna fetch something in my apartment let's go please

Apartment uh uh this ain't no apartment this is a house ,he came and opened the door for me(I still find that that cute) and we walked in he opened the door Ow my goodness its a candle light dinner how romantic though I'm even crying

Asa:Surprise I hope you like it(he whispered in my ear)

Me: love

We went to sit down and they were serving

they were serving my favorite junk ice-cream and candy we enjoyed each others company until we had to go he drove me home when we arrived he opened the door for me and then we stood in front of the car like the first time we kissed

Asa:Remember this position

Me:all too well

Silence just talking with our eyes

Me:Uh uh marn Asanda ngizoku'Kumbula
(no man Asanda I'm gonna miss you)

I'm crying I'm seriously gonna miss him

Asa:I'm gonna miss you too but don't cry
how will I leave when you are in tears

Me:I'm sorry My Person

Asa:its okay muntu Wamii don't apologise

He pulled me to stand in front of him and he smiled (Colgate smile) pulled me in and he kissed me slowly ,then he picked up the pace he put his hands on my ass and grabbed me I moaned loudly and then he looked at me and smiled he kissed me again and grabbed me again I moaned again he laughed louder

Me:Uh uh Asa stop playing with me like that

Asa:okay I'm sorry

He says while laughing he carried on kissing me and grabbed me and I moaned but he grabbed me even harder this kiss was intense he picked me up and put me on top of the car and he carried kissing me he stopped and looked into my eyes when I looked into his I saw that this guy really loves me he put me on his waist he put his

hands on my ass and he kissed me again
I'm in love guys I know I am I could feel his
erection and I could feel my nipples getting
hard he wanted to stop when he noticed but
I stopped him from stopping I love him and
I never wanna lose him

Asa:I love you Hlubi Lomuhle

Me:I love you too SikaMusi kaMhlanga yes
I've learnt it already talk about being a
pro

Lekker slaap almal

He was my obsession_

☆Insert 20

Phiwes POV

So since Sbu had to go back to finish school he is doing his last semester but he is also working so he left me with this lady he says he trusts her ,she is an old woman has a daughter my age in university she will live with me and these security guards

Its the first day of the fourth and final term and I already miss Asa .. I've bathed,I've dressed I've done everything I'm just waiting for my transport let me check my phone

*Message alert*Mr Me♥ 04:38

"Lovely morning to you future Mrs Skhosana I hope you have a lovely first day♥ Take good care of yourself don't do anything I wouldn't do..Be blessed I love you and and your sexy self I miss you already Boss lady_♥"

Nchoo Asanda how cute I love him♥ as I

was about to answer the was a car hooting
outside I guess its my transport maybe they
bought a new one because that old thing
doesn't sound like this

Incoming call Mr Me♡

Me:Hey babe..thanks for the message I love
you more

As I'm going outside to check my transport
its my idiot really

Asa:you look beautiful

I hung I ran to him I jumped on him I hugged
him ,he kissed me on the cheek

Asa:I miss you more

He took me to school and then he and Kae
talked a bit then I got into school with
people looking at Kae and I ..they already
want to befriend us nxx

Kae:Friend I missed you so much I know we saw each other recently but wow I missed you and Ntokii as well

Me: I know right I miss you too

Kae:Friend I need to tell you something very important so I need us to go somewhere, where no one can find or hear us

Me:Whuu Chom sounds juicy let's go..

We went to this spot where people don't usually go and we sat there

Me:do tell friend

Kae:Friend please don't judge me

Me:Have I ever?

Kae:Well no so let me tell you then..Kekane took me to Cape Town the day we were together we flew there very late well it was

fun and all but what I wanna tell you is that I let him take my virginity(Okay wow I didn't expect that)

Me:Wow how do you feel?

Kae:Great friend.. I know I love him and that he loves me.. I wouldn't have let anyone else deflower me

Me:Wow I'm happy if you're happy ...can I confess

Kae:Please

Me:You know I'm no longer a virgin but friend I'm ready to give myself to Asa but I feel like he doesn't want me back or he is scared of breaking my heart I don't know friend I know I'm ready I know he loves me what should I do

Kae:Friend you know what just say it at the

most unexpected time and then pretend like it never happened he will make his move..I know uSkhosana he is smart and he will make his move,don't rush him like he didn't rush you(haii my friend has matured..17 years old yet so smart)

Me:Thanks Chom

Kae:I'm serious Phiwe don't rush him

Ringing ringing

Kae:Gosh this bell annoys me and it never stops tjoh let's go to assembly

The day went on as usual results I actually passed that Physical Science paper with 89% I'm shocked I expected lower than this but anyways tomorrow they are announcing the top 20 and I'm scared hey

.....

*Ringing ringing*Finally after school

Ntokii:Kae ,Phiwe(she is shouting from afar)

Me: let's stop

Kae:Okay but you know she'll be fake when she arrives here

Ntokii:Hey guys what are y'all doing now

Kae:we going out for ice-cream wanna join so we can finally meet this "Mystery guy"

Ntokii:nah I'm okay I have a date

Me:well then y'all can come on Friday we having dinner at Asanda's house

Kae:Please bring Mystery guy with because its a dinner date

Ntokii:Guys geez its enough why are y'all behaving Like its the first time y'all are in relationship

Me:Well I'm sorry I didn't know I was overdoing it

Kae:Ay Ntokii you are wrong ,you didn't have to say it like that you are up in our faces telling us about how we annoying you ,how about when you told your wanna be friends that Kekana will dump me did I jump in your face about how you betrayed me as a friend ,did Phiwe be all up in your face when you said Skhosana is playing her for sex,that Phiwe is dating blessers..why are you still friends with us if you wanna be fake to us(Haiiboo guys no)

Ntokii:Don't act all innocent lana hauw

Me:Guys no we not about to argue about this right now and here uh uh I'm going to meet my brother in law for the first time so don't ruin my day nxx..Niyeza or?

Kae:let's go

We went to milky lane all three of us then Ntokii was fetched by some fancy car a 2018 BMW X2 all black ...Fuck that car!!!

Kae:I don't want her coming on Friday

Me:why though??

Kae:I know Ntokii I know her capabilities and I wouldn't wanna test them she will be on top of either Kekane or Skhosana ,that's the reason her friends kicked her out of her former group but she thinks I dk so trust me mgani you know I wouldn't lie

We ate ice cream and abo'bae arrived gosh Lwandile ay my friend chose well muhle lo'buthi he is not talkative my friend chose well

Me:Lwandile are you sure that you are

dating this Karabo

Kae:Mara Friend hay hay(Asa is laughing at Kae)Skhosana nawe you are also joining

Asa:Kae Mina I'm not interfering

Lwa:Hauw why are you asking

Me:I know my friend she never shuts up Do you even get a chance to talk

Kae:Mara chom..

Me:thula njerh wena(keep quiet)

Lwa:She does keep quiet

I gave him the don't lie look

Lwa:okay sometimes

Asa and I laughed at him I love him already,we chatted until we had to go before it got late ,Asa accompanied me home

Me:Asa

Asa:yes

Me:I'm ready

Asa:For??

Me:You know for

He just looked at me blankly so,so I don't know what to think manje angazi shame

He accompanied me to the door he kissed my cheeks bid me farewell and told me he loved me,Idk I thought he would be happy if I said I'm not disappointed I'd be lying

He was my obsession_

•√Insert 21•√

Ntokii's POV

Yaz a person doesn't have friends like KB annoyed me today angmazi ukuthi ungfunani yaz lomuntu(I don't get what she wants from me) she is a real pain in the ass I mean what friend does that kodwa hay norh ..I'm still in his car and yes I'm with Siyabonga like he better not piss me off not today he mustn't test my patience

Siya:NTOKOZO!

Me:Yes

Siya:Yin ngawe today uright(what's wrong with you today are you okay)

As if he cares

Me: No I'm not okay but you don't care right as long Siyabonga is happy as long as Siyabonga gets head as long as

Siyabonga's needs are satisfied right

Siya:Hey watch your tone ,remember who you are talking to and since when do you refer to me as Siyabonga

Me:Siya I'm fucken tired I also have my own shit to deal with so listen to me today will be what Ntokozo wants and she'll get it with no fight okay

Siya:I buy you clothes ,I buy you phones,jewelry what more do you want woman

Me:I want to be satisfied I want you to care if I'm okay and if you can't do that then tell me and I'll fuck off I'm tired of being your toy angeke pela(I wonder where I'm getting this courage because God knows I'm shit scared of Siyabonga)

Siya:Fine then but don't shout at me I still deserve respect(WHAT!!!I'm shocked like so shocked)

Me:thank you

We went to his flat he even opened the door for me its the first and last time trust me

Siya:So tell me what you want (he says speaking in a low tone with his deep sexy voice ,I'm already turned all)

Me:Make me feel special (I'm whispering)

Siya:I'm about to blow your mind(still in his low deep sexy voice)

He holds my waist and pins me against the wall fuck fuck fuck,he nibbles on my ear he rips off my clothes he knows I like it wild

he pushed me on the bed he kissed me from my boobs until my stomach leaving

love bites all over my body..I'm feeling so hot right now ,my boobs are hard and I'm ready for him...I undress him while he admires my body ,he lies on top of me I don't care about his wife I start kissing him and leaving him with love bites all over ,he also kisses me while he finger fucks me making me moan poor guy is trying...no actually he isn't trying he is excelling

Me:S...ssii...Fuck it Siya

He giggles and then he carries on he doesn't stop ,mind you he hasn't even put himself in me

Me:Siya I'm gonna come before I feel you in me

Siya:I don't care let me make you feel special

He carries on lapho I'm so close it ain't even funny ...

Me: Fuck fuck shhiitt!!! (I came he smiled and kissed me)

He then pinned me on the wall and kissed me again while kissing me ,he entered me slowly making me moan inside the kiss guys this guy is gifted so hey and he made love to me it was intense it had emotion ,I just came again

Siya: Ntokozo fu..fu..fuc...fuckk it! I'm gone...I'm gonna..I'm gonna come

So I slipped out of him and I pushed him on the bed ,he has made me happy now its my turn I gave him head and he came inside of me and we looked at each other and then we both laughed I cleaned my mouth and sat on top of him ,he wrapped his arms

around me

Me:thank you

Siya:no thank you

Silence.....

Siya:My wife is leaving me that's why I called you because I know you can make me happy

Okay no guys how do I respond to that so I just kept quiet we showered and he took me home

Siya:Thanks for today Nono(nchoo)

Me:My pleasure I kissed him and got inside the gate and Rori was there outside waiting for me I hope she didn't see Siya

Rori:Nono

Me:Hey baby

Rori:you look so happy

Me:Because I have you in my life

We went to my room and had some snacks
and all

Rori:Nono

Me:_Rori

Rori:you know when I grow up I wanna be
like you

Me:but why like me

Rori:look you are beautiful, you have pretty
friends ,mom and dad don't tell you what to
do and you always travel in beautiful cars
,they always change but I always use the
same two cars we have here at home ,you
dress beautiful you have beautiful clothes
who wouldn't want to be like you though

21 continue

Me:No but the cars aren't mine they belong to my friends(I'm in a loss of words)

Rori:I know Nono that's why I'll have friends like yours....eish mommy is calling me now so I have to go I also told her I wanna be just like you ..goodnight I love you okay

Me:I love you too angel

I have teary eyes what have I done to my daughter what have I taught her

Mom:Ntokozo I wanna talk to you (I know she isn't happy with me)

Me:okay mom

Mom:I know you think I don't see the things you do ,but I do the car changes I know that

its not KB and Phiwe ,you come back late and say you were studying but your results don't show it ,I never said you shouldn't date but you are dating people as old as your father and that bothers me especially when Rorisang wants the same things you have but at what cost mntanami at what cost ,these men use you and you are also usable I thought you would change but seems like its getting worse,the fancy clothes the money you always have where does it come ...The things you are doing is that what you want your daughter to be doing will you be happy with yourself ,you've broken my heart enough the pain you feel when your daughter is busy with old men hurts like they are stabbing you in the heart ,you don't want to feel that pain trust me,stop what you are doing you are gonna

end up hurting your daughter ,she will end up being ashamed of you(My mom is in tears she wasn't shouting ,she is very calm)goodnight mntanami I love you

Me:Me too mom

I'm crying I can't believe the pain I'm causing my mom

Happy Friday good people

He was obsession_♣

°`Insert 22`°

Asanda's POV

Honestly I saw that Phiwe was disappointed but I heard her I just didn't

know how to respond I don't want her first time to be just okay I want it to be special you know I want her to always remember it which gives me an idea on what I'm going to for her birthday ,I love Phiwe so much I don't wanna hurt her uyabo so I want her to know her worth she is worth too much for her to have her first time in the kitchen uh uh no that's for afters

*Ringing ringing*Mrs Skhosana♡

Yes I changed it again

Phiwe:Asanda(tjoh worse than I thought)

Me:Sthandwa Sami

Phiwe:Yes Asanda I'm listening

Me:Babe what's wrong (I know what's wrong)

Phiwe:Why don't you want me Asanda is it

because I was raped is that why??

Me:What no Simphiwe how can you think that

Phiwe:You always reject me why is that then (guys she is crying no man I fucked up big time)

Me:Listen babe I want you to be ready,I don't want you to feel like I'm taking advantage of you and it ain't like that ,I understand I want you to know that..and I fear that I might hurt you and I won't be able to live with that

Phiwe:But Asa I'm ready I know and I've been trying to show you that but you don't get it and now I feel like you don't want me because of my situation

Asa:Phiwe I love you and its not your fault

that man molested you so don't blame yourself...Listen babe are you sure you are ready??

Phiwe: babe I know I'm ready I know you love me and I love you too

Asa: Okay babe but I need time to digest this

Phiwe: I understand

Me:I love you goodnight Mrs Skhosana

Phiwe:Goodnight husband I love you more

Me:And I love you most.. I wanna listen to you sleep I miss that ,please don't hang up

Phiwe:not this again

Me:Please pretty please

Phiwe:Fine I gotta sleep now,I just hope you that when I call you none of this nonsense

will happen I'm saving lana pela(hlanya
Lami)

I so love Phiwe she makes me so happy I'm
so scared of losing her the thought just
frightens me

.....

Me:Babe

Silence (Yho she is still sleeping at 04:30)
ay I can't believe her yaz

So I went to take a shower and decided to
call my mom using my other phone
because I can't afford to not hear Phiwe
when she wakes up

Ringing ringing My World_

Its not me its Phiwe guys she changed

it not me

Mom:Babyboy

Me:Mommy I miss you ,you don't love me anymore

Mom:Asanda you're still talking to me your mother I'm not your girlfriend(Hay kodwa lomfazi)

Me:Haiiboo mama

Mom:Yebow pela angisho you're telling me that I don't love you anymore like I'm your Bae

Me:Mxm mom you're too much yaz

Mom:Hay mxm..Baby Njabulo tells me that you've found yourself a new girlfriend

Me:Yho uyaphapha loyo hay (he is forward)

Mom:Yebow tell me about her...I'm excited since he says they are close so I think I might like her

Me:Mom as If I ever tell you about my girlfriends... Her name is Simphiwe ,she is my rock ,she matures me mama,she wants me to do good and I just love her mom like you don't understand

Mom:Uh uh wait let me check if I'm still talking to my son my Asanda(Uyaphapha umamami tjoh)

Me: Haiiboo Mama for ini

Mom:I need to meet this girl that matured my son I'm shocked I wonder what happened to "imma be a player forever"
,Does Mpume know about her

Me:Mama I'll hang up yaz..he knows about

her and also knows her

Mom: Haiiboo am I the only one who isn't told about this Mystery Person and hasn't met her too

Me: In due time mama hauw

Mom: No I also wanna fall under the "Simmy spell"

Me: What spell mama hay I gotta get to work

Mom: Here we go again avoiding me ,I mean no one leaves for work at 05:32 hay ndoda

Me: okay mama but I'm running out of battery and airtime and you'll meet her all in due time, I love you my My Queen

Mom: Mxm call me then I love you more

Let me make my bed...

Phiwe:Heehh Mr player forever(she heard that)

Me:Eavesdropping has never been a good thing and morning to you too Simphiwe

Phiwe:Mara baby askies kerh I never knew you used to be a player or are you still one

Me:I'm still one angisho you heard mommy saying forever

Phiwe:Mama's boy

Me:Phiwe I'm your man respect me

He was. my obsession_

-Insert 23

Phiwes POV

Its been a week and tomorrow is my birthday ,the dinner went great I loved it and my brother in-law,Ntokii didn't come but hey what can I say and Yey guys I was so scared but hey I made it in the top 20, number two I'm proud of myself because I expected lower and Kae came out number 5 she was close to beating my ass unfortunately Ntokozo didn't come out of the top ten but better luck next time...I'm not going to school today I'm studying exams are here and I can't afford to fail

Mam'P:Hello Nana(we've grown to be very close in this short amount of time)

Me:Hey ma

Mam'P:So listen dear my daughter will be coming to visit me so I won't be able to sleep here but you can call your brother to

clarify things

Me:Can't she come and stay here with you

Mam'P:No I don't think so

Me:But please I'll be lonely I approve please
ma I'm scared

Mam'P:I'll talk to your brother then

Me:Thank you so much

.....

Incoming call*Mr Skhosana👑❤️

Me:My prince

Asa:Sthandwa samii I need a huge favour
tomorrow I'm going to a business meeting
and I need a date,so please be my date(Me
going to fancy events wow)

Me:Are you sure though??

Asa:Com'mon We I'm begging you like its a

matter of life and death(Well I have nothing to lose, a way to celebrate my birthday)

Me:Okay fine then

Asa:I love you then I'll fetch at 08:30(angeke phela now he's lost it)

Me:Asanda what time does this thing of yours start kanti

Asa:Pela I miss having you in my arms I miss your body,I miss you damn (I miss being in his arms too)

Me:You do (I don't know what to say)

Asa:Baby I'd never lie to you ,I miss you damn I mean that shit ain't even funny

Me:Mxm you win I miss you too much I'll see you at 10:00

Asa:Hauw mara why not at 08:30

Me:Some of us respect sleep and appreciate it unlike someone

Asa:Mxm whatever ,check your inbox(ow no what now?)

....

Me:Asa though

Asa:You look beautiful

Me:no I don't ,who takes a picture of someone when they are sleeping yeh?

Asa:The kind that loves you..Baby let me finish some paperwork I'll see you tomorrow.. Ngiyakuthanda Ndlovukazi
Yami

Me:I love you too baby ,goodnight then

I hung up and threw myself on my bed and smiled and thought about My Skhosii until I

slept

.....

I got up bathed took my card so I can buy an outfit for tonight I really don't wanna embarrass Asanda so I got dressed in my blush crop top and my navy blue Kappa tracksuit and my blue Adidas sleepers and I went downstairs and had my breakfast I still have to do my hair

ding dong *knock knock*

This is Asanda kerh,mam'P went to open the door they greeted each other guys I last saw him two days back kodwa the way I miss him it ain't even funny ,so I ran and jumped on his (I didn't kiss him because of Ma'P) yaz one day they will drop me purposely so

Asa:Baby girl

Me:I missed you sthandwa Sami

We went to the car ,he played our favorite song ***Hliziyo Vusi nova***

I'm kinda sad but I don't want Asa to see I mean how do I tell I'm sad because my brother didn't say happy birthday to me and Kae only said "Happy bday Chom" how cruel is that people? But its okay yaz

Asa:Babe are you okay?

Me:yes babe I'm okay and I have to go and my hair and buy a dress

Asa:Mmmhh(People did I do something wrong yerh Bad lucks but its my birthday so I understand my birth was a shitty thing)

I'm looking outside the window trying to

contain my tears wow I'm hurt shame ,we arrived by his house there are some cars I don't recognize ,he opened the door of the car for and also the door of the main house

Me:Babe are you renovating

Asa:No sthandwa samii these people are here for you,so you can do your hair have a spa day I'll be working so enjoy yourself and John designed some dresses so please choose the one you like and you'll wear it tonight ,I love you okay always remember that(he kissed my forehead I'm shit scared I feel like he is going to dump me)

Me:No no no this is too much Asa I can pay for simple things myself

Asa:Please don't argue with me tuu just please just do it

Me:Asa are you trying to break up with me ?

Asa:Fuck no never I just need I finish some work

Me:Asa I really don't want you to see me as a gold digger

Asa:Baby I'd never trust me I'm trying to keep you happy and today you are doing a favour me okay

Me:okay

He went to his office well I went to the kitchen and I made a fruit salad then I enjoyed my spa treatment I Platted my hair I feel new and fresh I look matured now Yho I only need to put weaves on now its 15:48 now let me call Sbusiso

Ringing Ringing My half

Me:Half

Sbu:Sthandwa uright ?(no of cause I'm not you forgot my birthday idiot)

Me:I'm fine I just miss you

Sbu:I miss you too punkie and I love you I've got to go to class yezwa be okay I'll call you later

Me: Okay bye

I hung up I'm so disappointed I can't hold back the tears right now I'm hurt I mean I even got a message and a call from Ntokii I should've told Asa its my birthday ...We spent time together and now its 17:13 its time to get ready this thing starts at 18:00 I went to bath and they put some makeup on my face not too much because I don't wanna look like a doll I went to look at

these dresses honestly they were breathtaking and they look so expensive I chose a black one it has an open back ,a long some lace at the top part it does wonders to my body tjoh and Bae Yho guys this guy looks fucken amazing in formal wear he is wearing an all black suit different shades though but with no tie I feel like eating him up now I'm scared what if they take him from me

Asa:Damn Simphiwe what are you doing to me shit you look stunning I'm in a loss of words(wow guys I must look beautiful)

Me:Thank you babe (I'm shy now I'm looking at my feet) you look sexy

Asa:Don't be shy you look sexy

He pulled me and kissed me I even almost

fell aii this guy

Me:Babe we'll be late and it will seem rude

Asa:Who cares let's go though

We went to the car ,its a new one its a 2018 Audi A5 Sportback like I've only seen it on the internet and on TV ,we were listening to music busy singing,guys my mans singing is horrible tjoh we just got there and now he is opening the door for me and we are walking to the main entrance

Asa:Stop being nervous chill babe

Me:but babe

Asa:Ssshhh let's go now

Me:but its so quiet here

Asa:Simphiwe thula tuu(Tjoh okay)

Well they led us to the main entrance and

the guy/guard opened the door

"HAPPY BIRTHDAY PHIWE"

Asa:Happy birthday Mrs Skhosana I love you okay (he whispered to me)

Guys I was mad at them but they didn't forget..Asa how did he find out I'm still in shock

Me:But how??(yes guys I'm in tears)

Asa: You really thought I wouldn't find out

Back to reality now I jumped on him and kissed him I have never experienced so much love from someone

Me:Thank you Asa thank you and here I was thinking you wanna break up with me_

I love you sthandwa sam

Sbu is here that idiot ,Kae,Kekane even

Ntokii(they are standing in a group) they deceived me mxm these people there are also other people ,I went to them

Me:I hate y'all

Sbu picked me up and kissed my forehead ,Lwa also picked me up see its nice to be a lady,I hugged Kae and Ntokii,we talked and talked and it was time to sit down so they can celebrate "ME" okay guys I'm officially 16 now ...I took my time to look at the decor its beautiful it has Asandas touch ,its elegant damn,there cake guys its a sculpture of me like wow I feel so special, and there is this portrait of me like its beautiful and another of Asa and I like beautiful guys

Asa:you like them...he whispered (I didn't notice that I was staring)

Me: I love them..who drew them

Asa:Yours truly babe(No guys I've got the type of guy that's every girls dream)

Me:Asa man what did I do to deserve you though

Have a blissful Tuesday

Bonus insert

He was my obsession_

Insert 23 continuation

Asa: I think I should ask that

Me:Nchaw,baby may I please keep them

Asa:your wish is my command ...babe you

are now officially 16 you grown ..I love you
okay

Me:I really love this babe thank you so
much

.....

Kae:Okay guys now its time for "Mr Me" as
Phiwe calls him... to come and say his
words

****Clapping and screaming****

I got a tap on my back "So vele you weren't
gonna tell me you are growing what has
got into kodwa Simmy" Yep its Lindelani
and his many dramas

Me: Hey bestie ...I'm sorry but I didn't tell
anyone at all

Lin:Hay uyaborha shame

Me:I'm so so so sorry

Lin:Okay whatever ,stop being sad ...Happy birthday my best friend, I love you so much I never wanna lose you ever(Guys Mara)

Me:I love you too and you will never lose me okay

Kae:Uhm bestie squad please keep quiet so the Mr can start his speech(Yho)

Lindelani and I laughing at them ,their drama

Asa:Okay good evening guys ...y'all are looking sharp ...Simpfiwe Colleen Nkosi, you are beautiful, smart ,intelligent,bright, happy, strong,sexy,brilliant and the bravest woman I know ♡You mean the world to me I'd never wanna lose you Baby being with you has taught me so much,that I know if

you weren't with me,I would've never learnt I've accomplished goals that I wouldn't have if you weren't around, now babe you have matured me,you made me believe in love which I swore it was something I'd never do ,The circumstances we met at were bad but they are still memorable in my heart.. You're genuine, you're pure and Baby my heart belongs to you onlyI love you Mrs Me Happy birthday (Guys norh how does one respond to words like this I'm speechless and I'm in tears I've never experienced love in this manner)

He is walking towards me holding a box which I guess is my present I just hug and I whispered the words_"I love you Skhosana"

Asa:Happy 16th birthday sthandwa samii here you go

Me:What is it ??

Asa:Open it and you shall see

Ow well imma open it so I opened the box which is velvet blue and has some French name if I'm not mistake well let me open it

.....Guys its a necklace and earrings different though thank God they look like they cost the amount you pay for school fees from grade one till matric it's so beautiful people I'm crying again there's also a envelope I open it as well it's a holiday trip to Hawaii wow guys I'm blessed

Asa:Its black diamonds which are rare just like you Wewe (He is good with words)and I was thinking we should go after you write your final exams

I don't answer I'm just crying a river

Asa:I hope those tears are because I make you ..

I shut him up with a kiss God I'm so blessed what did I do to deserve this wonderful soul ...definitely the best birthday I've ever had God thank you so much for all these blessings

He was my obsession_

•√Insert 24√•

Phiwe's POV

So guys tomorrow I'm leaving SA
...Beautiful Hawaiian's are awaiting for my arrival as we speak I'm so excited I can't even hide it ,I finished my exams two weeks back and today I'm going for shopping I

gotta look like big bucks that I give all them
slay queens a run for their money people
Bae and I will be doing some goals ay let
me bath people I gotta go and treat myself
and feel spoilt with my poor brothers
money but he will survive ngoba my ass is
broke r.n I should call my dad and ask for
money hey

****Ringing ringing****Dad

Dad: Nkosazane(Yes he's in a good mood)

Me:Hey dad how are you

Dad:I'm good sthandwa wenzani(Really now
ay lo'tata Lona)

Me:Just eating breakfast...dad may I please
have money I'm lacking a few things

Dad:Okay I'll send it just now(My dad
always gives me Money when I ask for it

kodwa hay uzoy'mela imali its not even funny)

Me:Thanks dad..uSbu needs me urgently I gotta go

Dad:Wait Phiwe the family and I are going to Cape Town to enjoy each others company,in two days we'll be there for 4 so I really want you to come

Me:Dad not to be rude but where your wife is, I'll never be there she ain't my friend she shall never be futhi so I won't be in the same environment with her anyways I won't be around,you guys usually do family trips without us so now y'all want us there why??

Dad:Your mother ..argh sorry I mean Xolile wanted y'all to come, she was pretty excited(Now Sbu is so not going now she wants to kill us no thanks I've still got a lot

to live for...anyways I'm not gonna miss
Hawaii to go and entertain fake people nahh
fam)

Me: No I'm not coming Sbu as well bye dad
I hung up ,I took a shower and I wore a
maroon Nike dress and my blue flip flops
and I went downstairs

Me:Hey bro

Sbu:Hey baby

Me:May I please ask for a huge favor

Sbu:depends ,what do you want?

Me:I need you to help unplat my hair

Sbu:Hay wena are you crazy I'm not
Asanda I'll never do that as in ever

Me: tjoh the brother I have its fine I'll do it
myself

Sbu:Vele you were suppose to do it yourself from the get go (this guy usile shame no lie)

Me:Whatever ...your dad wants you to go with them to their family what what but no need to bother yourself because you aren't going there

Sbu:who said I'm not going you will be busy daar eHawaii and what about my lonely ass

Me:Hay Sbu you aren't going there do you want to die(I'm crying like I don't get why one would swear I'm pregnant hay nami)

Sbu:Geez I'm not going I was just kidding please don't cry you know how that frustrates me

Me:Okay fine ...sniff...sniff...I won't cry anymore but don't go please I don't wanna lose uu

Sbu:You are such a drama queen

Simphiwe(True that bro)

Me:yeah whatever I love uu too,anyways I'm going shopping then you can take me to Asandas house

Sbu:you saying this for the 100th time
...okay

Me:Whatever I've never been overseas so don't judge me hauw

Sbu:whatever change so I can take uu

Me:I'll drive myself there

Sbu:uhm no you aren't (he treats me like a child I'm still surprised he is letting me go to Hawaii)

Me:You'll never let me do anything on my own

Sbu: Simphiwe hay man we not going to argue about something this stupid go get ready and let's go noma you'll stay (Guys Sbu has never shouted at me like this noga
)

Me: But... I'm sorry

I ran up the stairs its so not my day today I'm just feeling now like why kodwa

Sbu came into my room while I was changing I was half naked kodwa does this guy even care he just sat there looking at me like crazy.. I'm so mad at him nxx

Sbu: Baby I'm sorry (Something is wrong with him, my brother never lashes out at me no matter what mood that I know)

Me: What's wrong Half

Sbu: Baby I'm scared I want you to be safe I

don't wanna lose you look I mean you 16
now and you're going to Hawaii five days
without you will be the death of me how can
I protect you when you are across the
world(Nchoo my brother though)

Me:Don't worry about me please I'm okay
and I'll always be okay don't worry you know
I'll take care of myself and you know Asa he
will also take care of me so I'll be okay I
love uu okay

Sbu:I love you more Nana

Me:No more stressing please Bro because I
won't leave

Sbu:No you are leaving please be
responsible okay

Me:I promise I will ..now let me get dressed
so I can go

Sbu:You do that (he Kissed my forehead)

I got dressed in black boyfriend jean ,black & white redbat crop top ,redbat jean jacket and multi coloured Nike air force then I put dust pink lipstick now I'm ready to go

Me:Half how do I look?

Sbu:Half as good as me

Me:Fuvk uu copy cat

Sbu:Haiiboo person who got dressed first (Sbu looks exactly like me ,the only different thing is our tops he is wearing an Adidas T-shirt ,I know my brother ,he will never wear an outfit that doesn't contain Adidas he is crazy like that)

Me:Yaz ini wear a cap then we can go

Sbu:Hay no cap today I need to go and cut my hair

Me:As if I care asambe

So we went to the mall and we parted ways
I met up with Kae..Ntoki might be here too
angazi nami

Kae:Friend I'll miss you

Me:Hi to you too chom

Kae:Hi ..yho chomi angeke shame you can't
go to Hawaii like that with that hairstyle
norh friend everywhere you are going you
are representing me and what will the
Hawaiians think of me when they see this
hairstyle(they don't even know her hay
Kae)First destination is the salon

Me:Chom don't make me feel worse,but I
washed it

Kae:Norh girl you look like a troll shame

Yho ay ngeke its that bad tjoh ayi ,I took

Kaes cap as we walked to the salon ,we got there they washed my hair no it looks proper

Kae:A Brazilian chom you'd look extra with a weave yaz, just imagine going to Hawaii ne'straight back njerh whuu

Me:Mgani Mina neh weave kodwa hay norh
Incoming callMr Me_♥

Me:Hey babe

Asa:Fuck I can't wait to see you (me more than you)

Kae:Hey Skhosi ..mara sbali don't you think a weave would look killer on your bae

Asa:Ntwana you know Phiwe makes every hairstyle and clothing look extra amazing... But I don't want her doing something she ain't comfortable with(At least he cares)

Me:This time only I don't like these weave things

Kae:To try won't hurt you hauw chom ,Bye bro you'll have her to yourself for like a week give us a chance

She hung up cabanga

Kae:Weave it is, 22inch please

Me:Kae !!

Kae:Thula wena

So I did the weave I think I look pretty but Idk what Asa and Sbu will think ,Kae keeps complimenting me but you can trust her lo,we did some shopping and now its 18:32 and we are having dinner before I go to Asa I'm so excited so Ntokii bailed on us I'm gonna miss her no matter how bad of a person she is I still love her so much ...yho

here comes Sbu now I'm scared and this thing is shit expensive

Kae:Hey crush Yami

Sbu:Hey Karabo ...Heeh Simphiwe
sow'kwazi uku'faka ama'brazillian wena

Me:Its..it..hay uKae

Kae:She looks killer though

Sbu:You look beautiful sis but you know I love the natural uu(he confuses me because Thandiwe does ama'weave only)

Kae and I said our goodbyes crying

Sbu:she's coming back she ain't going to die there geez person

Me:friend I'll video call you everyday I promise mgani wami

Kae:I'll answer I promise I love you

Sbu:Hay people don't cry please yho

Sbu had to pull us apart because we kept crying just arrived at the Skhosana Mansion this house amazes me till today its so beautiful,so Asa came to open for us,I can see the worry in Sbu's eyes ow God no ,I didn't jump or kiss Asa naye he didn't we just exchanged hi's

Sbu:Bye Nana I love you please be safe (kisses my forehead) be responsible (he whispers that)

Me'I love you know I'll never disappoint you (yho here comes my river)

Sbu:Take care of my princess Asanda or else I chop off your dick

Asa:I'll take good care of here dude you know I will

I hugged and kissed Sbu and I said my goodbyes.. I feel like I'm being teared apart from my half I'll miss him yho

He was my obsession_♠

♡INSERT 25♡

Phiwes POV

After Sbu left we bathed and I slept in his arms yho I missed them so much he is on his phone already kodwa

Me:Asa

Asa:Why are you awake(he looks tense)

Me:You making noise so hey

Asa: so babe we gotta to talk

Yho its bad I can feel it already i sat up

Asa:So babe we might have to postpone our trip huge clients are here and this is a billion dollar contract(I was so excited and now its just like)

Me:Ow

Asa:I'm sorry babe we can go next week ,should I call Sbu to fetch you,because I'll be out of the country(he is leaving to go overseas but without me Guys is he cheating on me yeh now I'm crying shame)

Me:Okay do whatever you want

I lied back down then I covered my head with the covers I don't want him to see me cry ,he will eventually start getting irritated and I cry easily I get affected easily

Asa:Simphiwe

Me:What

Asa:I'm joking (then he starts laughing nxx dumb ass)

Me:Fuck uu Asanda mxm

Asa:I'd never do that to you,I postponed the meeting to next week (nchoo for me)

Me:I sat on his lap ,thank you thank you

Asa:You look beautiful ,it suits uu

Me:Thanks babe but I'll never plat it again shame

Asa: drama queen tendencies

Me:Mxm nobubi anyways let's go back to sleep

Asa:no we have to bath

Me:Hay sleep is calling my name...kanti at what time does the flight leave?

Asa:Around 08:30

Me:Hay Asanda angeke pela its only 03:56 now mos hay norh shame

Asa:Fine then you sleep and I'll pack our bags(hay I can't let my man do that)

Me:Fine then I'm up lets pack and I'll choose what you'll wear today

Asa:Don't make it girly please

Argh whatever so I changed the sheets and the bedding I cleaned his already sparkling clean room I went to wash my face and brushed my teeth...I'll pack while he makes food ...Ow shit no where will I pack I forgot to bring a suitcase I was so excited like I only brought the bags from the stores and a

mini bag so I'm doomed,yho how embarrassing just imagine me asking Asa "babe may I borrow an old suitcase you don't use anymore"whuu Nkosi yam

Asa:I thought uu were packing but you are staring into space

Me:I was ..am.. ldk anyways where is your suitcase and I forgot mine (I said whispering the last part)

He laughed at me like ouch that hurts

Asa:Simphiwe hay no you are crazy did you expect to carry the clothes with your hands the suitcases are in the room opposite to Lindelani's room

Me: Don't mock me I threw him with my slipper

I went and took the suitcases which look so

expensive,which is unnecessary yaz I got back into the room and I pack for the both of us I just haven't packed our toiletries I went to bath I came out I lotioned my body now let me get dressed I'm wearing Asa's gown,slippers and my undies so for Bae and I ,I picked out our redbat pink t-shirts ,our black redbat jacket jean(yes guys I'm obsessed with redbat) ,I picked out an ocean blue skinny jean for Bae and ocean blue slightly ripped shorts and his white full boot air force with writing on and I wore mine but mine is half not full we are doing relationship goals and black Adidas caps to top it off I got dressed and while he got dressed I was packing his toiletries and I went to eat guys I'm so slow its already 07:12 Mina I wanna leave already. Here comes Mr Skhosana

Asa:damn you look sexy

Me:I know you look yummy

He walked over to me and I'm already shivering and scared ,is this it ??He put me on his waist ,he kissed me slowly and passionately like wow ow guys no its not happening because he put me down hay mxm

Asa:Fuck I missed you like wtf

Me:I missed you more babe

Asa:Oh babe my baby cousin will be here to house sit so we'll wait for her while they load our luggage in the car she'll be here any

"CUZZYY"

Asa:Minute

Me:

Asa:In the kitchen Langa

Langa:hey cuzzy (she is so hyper she is loud ,she is hugging him letting go ,hugging him again I don't get how one person can cause so much commotion)

Asa:Hey L

Langa:Holly mother of God are you the goddess oww Simphiwe you are stunning ,beautiful my brother really loves you I mean he has never even taken a girl to Johannesburg (I just had to laugh)

Relationship goals wow how beautiful, Bro where are men like you(now she is jumping on Asa crying or pretending to be crying Idk ..I thought Kae was crazy but this is so much worse)I'll miss you bye now

Me:you are really beautiful (dark and beautiful like wow)

Lan:Ow wow thank you..you guys shouldn't be dating yellow bone to yellow bone aww ngeke

Asa:Langa phuma kithi tuu bye now

He gave me a piggy back ride we got into the car and I played my fave song Lucid dreams

We got somewhere don't ask me where because I also don't know this place, this isn't the airport might be a dealership I honestly don't know he got out came to open the door for me

Asa:let's go then

Me:where are we ??

Asa:we are going to board the plane let's go

tuu please

I got out ,we got inside what!!!! Private jets they looks amazing first time seeing one up close and personal like I'm scared to even touch them

Asa:Babe we'll have a photoshoot I want us to always remember our first vacation together (I like how he says "us")

Me:I'm down let's bounce

Asa:Your ass is crazy

We took pictures ,professional pictures like OMG love it I think we are now going to the airport ,we went inside the dealership thingie

Asa:Okay babe which one do you like ?

Me:This one totally ...why??

Its white,huge so clean "dit is snueewit" like its shinny

Asa:No because we will fly to Maui by it and I wanna buy it for you and put your initials there it will look super (honestly speaking I'd love to have my own jet but no I won't take the offer)

Me:I can't wait to be on it but no buying jets and stuff I told you about this though

Asa:Only this once please

Me:nope (I kissed his cheeks)

Asa:I was gonna teach uu how to fly it

Me:dang what can't you do kanti

Asa:mxm uu even rejected my gift..Lawrence check everything twice I want no mistakes ...this might take time we have to be safe

Me:okay

Asa:who's flying?

Law:Le Roux

Asa:Okay

We waited and waited he doesn't wanna talk to me but I don't care he ain't buying me no jet

Man:I will be your pilot for today I will ensure you have a safe and enjoyable ride ...blah ..blah..blah

He board the jet looking all kinds of handsome and powerful but he ghat nothing on my baby ,Lawrence gave us instructions we board the jet and wow I'm stunned I've never seen something like this

He was my obsession_

•{Insert 26}•

Phiwes POV

Me:it's beautiful Skhosana

Boom yho this guy kanti ukwate
serious,hay usangene shame ,he isn't about
to ignore for a whole 24 hours angeke norh..

Air hostess: Ms Nkosi what would you like
to drink or eat

Me:Well I'd like caramel ice cream with
cherries please(I know they are probably
offering me some steak and shit like that
but nah I want sugar I miss Lindelani at
times like this)

Me: Babe(I say walking towards him ,rn I'm

in front of him)

Tjoh silent treatment again ,he is pretending to be asleep mxm

I sat on his lap ,I bit his earlobe"Skhosana"... "babe" I kept whispering to him

Asa:Simphiwe st..stop it

I started kissing him putting my hands underneath his T-shirt running my hands all over his body

Me:Tell me you don't like how I'm touching uu

I'm kissing him more passionately his hands roam my body ,he is leaving love bites on my neck and boobs ,me too I'm enjoying it,his breathing damn ,he is breathing on my back he removes my shirt

leaving me half naked and now I'm removing his we carry on kissing and he keeps complimenting my body in between our kiss

Air hostess:Cough..cough..excuse me
I'm so embarrassed yaz I have bad luck

Asa: thanks

Lady:I'm sorry for the interruption Mr Skhosana

Asa:its okay Veronica

She left

Me:really who takes that long to bring ice cream hay

Asa:Yazi baby kodwa listen she saved us
hey I want your first time to feel special

Me:It was special to me mos

Asa:Ah kodwa unromantic people

Me:trust me I'm very romantic now let's eat the ice cream then go to sleep

Asa:Simphiwe sleep again

Me:Uh uh Asa I didn't sleep last night so I'll sleep then you can watch me sleep okay baby

Asa:Fine then

Me:I can't sleep in shorts I'll wear your shirt

Asa:If only my mom knew you abused me this much or my sister (Yho melt down he has a sister now I'm worried)

Me:Yah m...

Asa:mxm don't even say it let's go

Me:Hay pela my ice cream first

We ate my ice cream guys "MINE" he isn't fair he knows I don't share junk mxm uyabora bullies we went to sleep I didn't know there was a bed honestly I've been on a normal plane and I hate it because I can't stand heights but where there is Sbu,Asa and Phila I'm safe Idk when he woke or if he actually slept but he is awake now staring me down like I'm his prey

Me:Asanda stop staring that shit is creepy man

Asa:No babe it isn't staring its admiring

Me:Really now dumb ass

Asa:Okay ke clever qing'bawsexy qing'bawgorgeous wena mxm(alrighty then smart pants,you think you sexy ,you think you gorgeous)

Me:Hahaha vele dimwit di'gorgeous and very sexy at that

Asa:Uyaphapha ugurl(I never thought here that coming from Asandas mouth) wena uu need Kae

Entleek I'm laughing I'm rolling if only you saw his facial reaction and his body language hauw ngeke

Me:Kodwa Asanda ungenzani ye

Asa:Ng'kuturna on babe

Me:Uyaphapha yaz Asanda shame yaz une'drama tjoh

Asa:Just like you Mrs Boss lady

Me:Whatever sore loser

Asa:I've still got the biggest price of them all

Me:Ow yeah what's that?

Asa:You,you my trophy

Me:Asanda no

Asa:Baby I'm your weakness(then this idiot kisses my neck)

Me:Baby boy you tend to forgot that I'm yours(I whisper in his ear while breathing on his neck and back)

Asa:Don't

Me:don't what (um biting his earlobe,licking his neck idk where I learn these things from kodwa I like 'em)

Asa:That..damn it hay man

Me:See don't torture me because I'm just as good as uu if not better

Asa:You shouldn't have done that yaz

He is coming closer and I know this ain't good,he kisses me neck he picks me up and puts me on his waist pressing me against the wall now this is payback but I like it no lie then the idiot puts me down

Asa:Baby you see I can turn uu on just like you can turn me on

Me:I'm not turned on

Asa:then why are your nipples hard and your body is shaking

Me:Whatever I need to shower

Asa:Argh whatever

Me:let's shower together (Okay that just slipped out)

Asa:uh uh

Me:Buhh why??

Asa:I don't think that would be a good idea

Me:No look I'll behave myself

Asa: No babe its not uu I don't trust its me

Me:Asanda Brandon Skhosana fears
something okay okay I'll go bath Mina

Asa:Vele hamba nobubi mxm

Me:you know I love uu more sthandwa
samii

I showered and when I got out only then did
I ask myself what will I wear

Me:Asa what will I wear??

Asa:you should've thought about that
before showering now don't you think

Me:Asa please please I beg uu help me

Asa:Your clothes are in the cardboard

Me:But I didn't put them here

Asa:I know I bought them for you

Right now I won't even fight him I'm naked and his horny but I know he'll reject me anyways I got dressed in a floral short summer dress and asked the air hostess to tie this 22 inch long hair nxx Kae will know me then I went and laid there on top of Asanda of cause we talked for hours then he went to bath ,then I slept, guys I love my sleep honestly Asanda will be mad when I wake up but wtf I don't care I'm tired I woke up and found Mr Me is sleeping so peacefully next to me let me go and see the view when I stood at the door about to go out I heard those ladies talking

AH1-She is slutty no respect so young but opens her legs just because of a fat wallet

AH2-No kidding but the guy got some looks

damn she might be in love hey

AH1-Bitch you don't even believe that she is a GOLD DIGGER...I want him for myself

AH2-Go get him girl

No I've heard enough I just walked out and they stood up shit scared

AH1-Ms Nkosi that dress looks so beautiful on uu

Me:One fact about me I fucken hate fake ass bitches

With that said I walked to the kitchen

Happy Tuesday ...Please don't forget to like ,comment and share love admin

He was my obsession_

•√Insert 27√•

Phiwes POV

Well its been a long ass time being in this jet and we will be landing soon I hope,Asanda just woke up "hey babe" he says kissing my cheek

Me:Babe guess what?

Asa:What hun

Me: They think I'm slutty and I'm a gold digger how amusing is that

Asa:Wait what who thinks that?

Me:The air hostess

Asa:The air hostess said that

Me:yes amusing right ,funny really they want uu for themselves ay

Asa:They are fucking with the wrong person
,they shall know me

Me:no babe they won't ,we'll show them
how much we love each other ...you know
I'm not after your money right I mean when I
met up I knew you afforded yourself I fell in
love uu with that uu I never knew uu were
filthy rich when I found out I was
intimidated by that but I cared so much for
uu that I stayed even though I knew the
circumstances, Asanda I've never dated
after my uncle raped me I swore I have
would never date but when I met uu I was
shit scared you are older than me and also
you are rich I wondered if you truly loved me
,my heart said give him a chance because
you love him...if you need proof that I don't
want you for your money then please stop
buying me stuff and spoiling me and I'll still

be here ..Listen to me Asanda Brandon
Skhosana I love you with all my heart and I
don't want lose uu and never doubt my love
for uu

Asa:Baby I love uu and and I don't care
about what people say they can call uu a
gold digger but I know you aren't one listen
to me ...babe look at me you are a Queen
you mean everything to me ,Simpfiwe I
wanna give uu the world I still feel like what
I do isn't enough and even if I give you my
company or give you my house no bitch or
niggah can say nothing because we know
its a symbol of our love ...so fuck them
because Simphiwe I love you now please
stop crying(Guys)

Me:I love uu okay and that would be stupid

Asa:I love uu more now stop crying

okay...I'm serious baby

..

AH1- Please prepare yourselves for landing and enjoy your stay at Maui ,you guys are a beautiful couple

AH1- Please prepare yourselves for landing and enjoy your stay at Maui ,you guys are a beautiful couple

Asa:Thank you very much actually she is the one who makes us beautiful who wouldn't love this beautiful soul

AH1-She is beautiful ,her beauty is like...

Me:Just stop being fake its nauseating damnit

I stood up freshened up and got dressed in another dress I even put a flower crown I gotta look Hawaiian and I wore sandals

sorry I don't do barefoot never

Asa:Mmm mmm mmm all this sexiness for me

Me:Hhmm maybe just maybe

Asa:I'm one lucky man

Yess finally we've landed 24hours on a jet is rough..a normal plane would've been worse ..now we've step outside the jet and...Wow Hawaii wow I can't believe the beauty before my eyes it's so natural so much God made things its like wow I can't begin to describe the beauty before my own two bear eyes

Me:Skhosana this is better than any picture its beautiful thank uu ,it would've never happened without uu

Asa:I love uu babe

Woman: Hello I'm Laurel and I'll be your tour guide on this entire trip as well as my partner here Alika I hope you enjoy your trip ...we will be here to meet your entire needs

Alika: So I'm the fun here and it's time to get this couple to lighten up, this is going to be very adventurous if you get what I mean

I burst into laughter

Me: Please don't corrupt us Mr Alika in South Africa we know none of this

Laurel: Yeah right

Alika: How did you know what I was talking about then

Me: Geez enough of the dirty talk

"As if you not thinking about me naked right now" Asa whispers into my ear this idiot

Alika:See

Me:I'm truly going to enjoy being in this place

Laurel:So now we are going to your suite and you guys can shower ,eat ,relax then call us when you are ready to go but that's only for today because we have prepped a program specially for uu all thanks to Mr Loughery our manger ,this is also going to test and strengthen your relationship

Me:Great then today we'll just rest its already late so we would like to have dinner but only after we shower

Alika:Only to shower(if only he knew this big headed man right here says he needs space)

Laurel: Stop it you idiot ...we'll prepare that

Asa:Thank uu

We went up to our suite wow its no ordinary suite its like a fancy apartment its a penthouse like I'm impressed one day I wish to do this but with my own money though,Alika and Laurel gave us a tour of our suite it has chandeliers and such beautiful wallpapers and finally they left us alone to enjoy each others company

He was my obsession ♠

•Insert 28•

Phiwes POV

Me:Alone at last

Asa:Finally babe...let's shower

Me:together and I'm not taking no for am

answer ...uh uh don't give me that look I
promise I'll behave I want uu to wash my
back

Asa:Copy cat (he knows me too well)

Me:Yes ...no??

...

Me:Ow well I'll just ask Alika to help me
then

Asa:Simphiwe don't you dare joke about
shit like that

Me:Now who said anything about joking

Asa:Simphiwe don't annoy me don't even try
it I don't wanna start a fight with some lil
nigguh

Me:Com'on babe you know I've only got the
hots for you and no one else ..now let's go

shower ,don't you wanna see me naked for the first time

Asa: Tempting really

Me: Stop being a baby, I made my promise and I'll stick to it now let's go please they are waiting for us

Asa: okay then let's go

I wanna torture him for needing space not that I'm mad just that I think its going to be funny and exciting

So I take my toiletries and his too so we get to the bathroom I brush my teeth poor guy looks so scared ,he really doesn't trust himself

Me: so we going to shower while clothed

Asa: I'm down if you are

Me: fine let's go

I put on a shower cap and I get into the shower with Asa following..I let the water run over us I walk close to Asa and I lie on his chest

Me: Babe

Asa: Mmm

Me: why is your heart beating so fast

Asa: Uhm

Me: calm down

I can feel his body through his clothes like
wow

I look up at him

Me: I'm getting cold ,please wash my back
now trust yourself if you can't, trust me

Asa: Okay then

I removed my dress then my bra and now I'm totally naked this is so scary wow

Me:let's make this even

I took of his T-shirt and his pants

Asa:You are crazy you know that

Me:I do now scrub me

He scrubbed my back massaged it and made me feel so sexy and I just admired his body I touched him I let my hands roam his body but I'd stop him every time he wanted to touch me I kissed him I tortured him and boy oh boy did I enjoy myself

We got out and put our robes and went to get dressed

Asa:You weren't playing fair

Me:If you didn't reject me that wouldn't have

happened

So I don't know what to wear let me call
Laurel *ringing ringing*

Laurel:Hello Simmy(Asa told them to call
me that because they couldn't pronounce
my name)

Me:hey Laurel is everything ready for the
dinner

Laurel:Yes we are awaiting you guys

Me:Okay thank so Laurel I need help I'm not
sure what to wear please help I know its not
in your job description but please I need this

Laurel:don't stress it I'll be there

....

Me:I see that you're ready and I'm here
naked

Asa:That's what you get for torturing people,next time I'll be the one torturing you and believe me baby I'll enjoy every second of it

ding dong(thanks Laurel)

I opened the door

Me:Hey thank uu so much

Laurel:don't mention it

She browsed my wardrobe.. This, now this is beautiful, its a black off shoulder floral dress that an Aline shape just above the knees she tied my hair in some style I've never seen which is beautiful and she gave me a Hawaiian original flower crown with and some flower thingi for my leg which is put just above the ankle its called a pua nani...no don't ask I'm not wearing shoes it

took a lot of convincing from Laurel but I really don't like walking barefoot

Me:So you are sure no shoes

Laurel: This is Maui baby now get with the program let's go

We left with Asa,we found Alika at the reception waiting for us

Me:Alika I love your name what does it mean

Ali:Cold hearted

Me:oww

Ali:I'm joking it means Protector

Me:Idiot

Laurel:you can say that again

We walked till we got the and wow stunning its so peaceful

Laurel:Enjoy guys the actual touring starts tomorrow so live for tonight

.....

We sat down

Me:Mr me

He smiled

Asa:Boss lady

Me:I'm sorry for today I saw it really upset you and babe I saw how this Alikea thing upset you and I meant it as a joke

Asa:No its okay babe I'm sorry for being insecure

Me:I love you Skhosana

Asa:I love you more

We walked around the beach talking kissing

being us being Sisanda

We went back to the room showered
separately this time

We said our good nights, prayed and dosed
off

.....

When I woke up next morning Asanda was
already done which doesn't surprise me ,the
different time zones are messing with me
seriously

Me:Babe my head whats the time

Asa:its 05:12 you're late you seem to forget
that at 06:00 our program starts and Good
morning to you too young lady

Me:Gosh that ..hey daddy

I woke up showered got dressed tied my

hair I can't make a damn bun its too long
aai...Wow now that was quick its still 05:52

Me:Now I need food

Asa:Alika said no food remember

Me:You're killing me

Asa:Trust me baby that is not how I'd
wanna kill you

Me: How would you wanna kill me

Asa:Like this (he kisses my neck,then my
boobs)you like it

Me:I mean I can't complain if you...

He grabs my ass while kissing me on the
mouth

****ding dong****

We just laughed...Great just great

Laurel & Alika:Hey guys

Me&Asa:Hey(we are breathless)

Alika:Were y'all??

Laurel:Alika no man

Asa:Is this even legal and no we aren't there yet

Laurel: Let's go please we don't our "Pilikino pili" fighting us

Me:and what is that??

Laurel:A relationship healer

.....

Man:welcome guys ...please sit on either map...Alika why are you late

Alika:Sorry papa they are penthouse so it took time

Man:its the last time this happens okay

Ali:Yes papa

With that said they left

Man:So I'm going to initiate a meditation session with you guys this will test your relationship so if you guys believe you love each other ,you will stay strong through it all and stay in touch no matter what

Me & Asa:(Sigh) okay (I'm so worried)

Man:So introduce yourselves

Me :Hello I am Simphiwe Colleen Nkosi back home they call me Phiwe and here they call me Simmy

Man:

Asa:I'm Asanda Brandon Skhosana call me Asa I'm 21 years old and this right here is my soon to be wife (I forgot that part)

Man:Okay I am Ailani Kahale and now I am releasing you now don't be late again

Asa:I'm confused

Man:Don't be late again I hate that rudeness now enjoy Maui ,be here tomorrow 06:00 on the dot okay

Me:Yes sir..thank you have a lovely day

Man:Mahalo'oe wahine wahine(Thank you young lady)

Goodnight

He was my obsession_

Δ•INSERT 29•Δ

Phiwes POV

Well after our "session" we went back to Alika and Laurel

Laurel: Wow now that was quick

Asa: We were late so we had to leave we only introduced ourselves and that was it

Alika: Well that's my father for you so now go and change your outfits wear something you can hike with

Me: No one told me about exercising

Laurel: Stop being lazy and move your big bum to the penthouse and change

Me: Fine mommy

We went back to our room and now we gotta get dressed

Me: What do we wear

Asa:Uhm we could wear matching sports gear

Me:Couple goals I love it which ones?

Asa:Let your man do the deciding okay

Me:Please do bay...bee

Asa:Mmmm tempting very tempting

So he picked out our matching grey and pink Nike running gear we look perf and for shoes we wore Nike air force running tekkies that are pink which I never knew I had because this idiot bought them for me ayi

We standing in front of the mirror with him behind me we took pictures which I sent to Kae...

Asa:I love you Simphiwe and thank you for loving me back

Me:I love uu more baby you mean
everything to me

....

I'm giving him this look and he already
knows what I want

Asa:No

Me:Please baby I mean they are going to
torture me make me run up mountains
chase cows so please Asanda

Asa:Fine come

Yey I got my piggy back ride to the
elevator,I'm not about to miss this grand
opportunity and not kiss this hottie right
here I mean he is exposed he is super sexy

Me:Baby you look so so sexy right now

"Here" I say pointing at my lips and he

kisses me "Up" he picks me up and puts me on his waist while grabbing my ass

Asa:I like it when you naughty you turn me on(he whispers)

Me:I know that's why I'm naughty for you daddy

ting we have arrived I get on his back as we go to Alika and Laurel

Alika:So guys now we are going to lao Valley we going to hike then come back by plane,you'll love it be careful there are snakes but you don't scare them they back off and..

Me:Are there frogs too

Alika:Uhm ye...

Laurel: No there are no frogs chill

We went there it is soo beautiful so much nature I'm stunned its a very green area kodwa its beautiful, all different shades of green and a bit of rocks waterfalls, water pits its just amazing

Me: So we are hiking this Valley

Laurel:Yes stop being lazy please because I'm hungry

Alika:You always hungry

Laurel: Shut your mouth dummy

We laughed and started hiking we were about half way up

Me:Is this a good time to mention I'm shit scared of heights like really scared(I'm freaking out I didn't know it would be so scary)

Laurel:Listen Simmy don't be scared just

look at Asa or look above and see this beautiful view it will leave you with peace so relax

Asa:Baby I'm here okay (he kisses me cheek and I'm at peace)

Me:Okay let's go I'm starving

We went up and we sat there just to relax and get some fresh air ..we hiked again and we finally reached the top Record Broken

Asa:This is so fun(Guys he is sweating damn how sexy)

Laurel:Whatever I'm just hungry that's all

Me:I feel you I'm never doing that shit again

Alika:if you want your already "fine" body you'll do more of this

Me:Uh uh I'm good...So how are we going back

Alika:Same way we got here

Me:You've got beUhhhhhhhhhh(I jumped on Asa)Frog frog frog

Guys I hate frogs

Laurel: its gone

Asa and Alika are bursting in laughter

Me:I don't trust you anymore Laurel you lied to me like why

Laurel:Come on I'm sorry Simmy forgive me I can't have uu mad at me

Me:But Laurel you lied to me I have a phobia of frogs its that bad

Asa:Phiwe calm down please its gone now

Laurel:I didn't think it would be a big deal

Me:Well it is I hate being lied to and you're my friend I trust you

.....

They looked curious so they looked at Asa

Asa:long story

29 continue

Alika:Here is Mana

He landed the plane

Ka>Hello i Mana e'olu'olu e halawai

me'oe(Hello guys I'm Mana its a pleasure to meet you)

Me:uhmm...

Laurel:He is welcoming you guys here let's board

Asa:Ow thanks

Alika:Mahalo no ka lawe'ana i kou
manawa(thanks for taking your sweet time)

Ka:Ho'i hope(back off)

Laurel: Guys English please

Mana:Ow guys I'm sorry I apologise

Me:its okay

.Asa:What now

Laurel: Dinner ..would you guys wanna join
us

Me:Of cause

We arrived at the hotel and we went to the
reception area so we can separate

Laurel: Guys so now we are going our
separate ways to bath and we'll meet back
here in 30 minutes which is at 18:20

We got into the elevator and waited to get

to the 18th floor we arrived and I went into the shower for some reason I'm upset even at Asa as to why nami Idk ..I bathed not showered bathed I was that tired I put lotion on my body wore my black ripped shorts ,white Adidas crop tops and also my gold sandals and I tied my weave put on lip gloss I need a breather let me call the half
**video call **connecting **My half_ **

Sbu:Babyy!!

Me:Half I miss you hey

Sbu:I miss you more dummy hows Hawaii

Me:Beautiful place and beautiful people I'm relaxing

Sbu:I'm glad Thandi says hey

Me:Heyy T

Asa is getting dressed

Thandi: You're glowing

Me: I'm woman whos in love do you judge me

Thandi:Well I can relate

Asa greeted and we talked for awhile and hung up

...

Asa:Simphiwe what's wrong

Me:What do you mean

Asa:You know what I mean

Me: I don't

Asa:Just speak

Me:Argh fine what Laurel did today hurt me I considered her to be my friend but she lied to me and I felt betrayed

Asa:Laurel cares about you so she didn't know she was hurting you she was joking...talk to her okay

Me:I'll talk to her then ..thanks baby

Asa:come

I got on his back yey being sad and annoying scored me a piggyback ride

We went down then we were gathered there together

Mana:So guys we are going to sit by the fireplace and have smores

Laurel:Dinner?

Alika:Onolicious Kalbi(name of dish)

Laurel:kūlana ho'omaha(Cant wait)

Me:Sounds good I hope it also tastes good

Asa:Ali let's go now

Me:Gosh I hate smores

Asa:Is that my sugar addict speaking

Me:Hay uyaphapha yaz Asanda

Mana:What does that mean??

Asa:She is saying I'm forward and she was calling me by my full name

Alika:Sounds so difficult

Asa:Simmy's name in full Simphiwe

Mana:Say what now

Laurel:You idiots,men though let's go

We walked there and got seated

They were eating smores and I was disgusted surprisingly this idiot of mine actually eats it he is a sugar free man

Me:Laurel may we talk

Laurel: Sure

We walked to the beach and sat down on the sand I removed my shoes

Me:Laurel I'd like to apologise for today I know I might've overreacted reason being is that I see you a my friend and I really don't take being lied to lightly ,I have a bad history with that so I'm sorry

Laurel:no it's okay Simmy I'm sorry for lying to you I promise it will never happen ever again

Me:thank you ..truce

Laurel: truce..hug it out

Me:Baby baby please

Laurel:you're crazy

We hugged

Me:So you and Alika are y'all an item?

Laurel:Best friends

Me:Ow no I've seen it in movies and now it's reality...You're in love with him(I don't blame her the guy is fine and he is a great guy njerh)

Laurel:Don't tell him Simmy I don't wanna lose my best friend ..I don't want you to leave,I enjoy having a girlfriend around

Me:You should come to SA and I'll never lose your number ever I love uu Laurel

Laurel:I love you too Simmy

Me:So Alika??

Laurel: I love him you said it yourself.. He has a girlfriend and I don't think he feels the same

Me:I won't leave until this is sorted out

Laurel: Simmy

Me:No Laurel let's go

We went back we had dinner..the meat was amazing I enjoyed it

We went back to our designated rooms we showered ,prayed got into bed and kissed goodnight

Me:I love you Skhosana ulale khale

Asa:I love uu more Hlubi

He opens his arms I got in, I feel safe now

Guys please like ,comment and refer the page to your friends and family

He was my obsession_

♡:Insert 30•♡

Phiwes POV

"Wake up...Simpliwe"

Me:What(mumbling)

Asa:Wake up please baby we'll be late and we need this session ..it's already past 05:00

Me:I'm up

I went to shower and got dressed and I ate...My Asa cooked for me yhow I missed his cooking damn

Asa:Baby its 05:45 let's go I want us to be on time you know I don't like being late

We got into the elevator we arrived there at

05:52 before 06:00 I'm proud of myself I'm never on time

.....

Ailani came looking shocked

Ail:Welcome I'm proud that you guys are on time what a good way to start our day so first thing is first please sit on your designated mats (We did as told..his aura there's just something about him that scares just anyone)

Thank you so today we will be doing an exercise on our fears so please make yourself comfortable (I'm scared this freaks me out)

Siphwe(that's how he says my name)please be calm don't be scared okay just trust your significant other

I just nod

Ail:join hands please (we did as told)so who will start first

Me:AsaAsa:Me

Ail:Simmy you'll start..please close your eyes...So how are you doing as in genuinely

Me:I'm happy I believe I'm where I'm suppose to be

Ail:What do you fear most about your relationship with Asa

Me:Nothing

Ail:Pretend that Asa is not here as if you are alone writing down your thoughts well in this case saying them

I just nod

Me:I fear that ..(sigh)..that Asanda will be

like my dad

Ail:And how is your dad?

Me:My dad is a man who lies ,he..he..he made a promise to always love me and protect me and never leave me but he left he left me alone to cry alone ,he never protected..(sigh)...me whe...whe...when that bastard raped me, he left me high and dry and I'm scared that ...that

Ail:What are scared of ?

Me:That he will make empty promises ,like my dad and he will also leave

Ail:calm down Simmy we'll back come to you ...Asa what are your fears in your relationship

Asa:(Sigh).. I fe...I fear (sigh) damnit

Ail:Calm down Asa don't feel any pressure

take your time

Asa:I'm scared of losing Wewe, I feel ..I feel like one day she will find another guy better than me and her relationship with my son scares me because I don't want one day for him to feel neglected by someone he loved like his own mother I fear she will leave with no goodbyes said and that will break me actually us

Ail:Simmy what angers you in this relationship?

Me:I feel like the reason Asa hasn't slept with me is because I was molested and it worries me me

Ail:Asa please help her understand your reasoning

Asa:I love Simphiwe but I'm scared that she

will think I'm taking advantage of her ,I want her to see my love through it all I don't want one day for her to say "I showed him love and he took advantage of me"(his voice is shaking)

Ail:Do you wanna make love to her at all?

Asa:Of cause I mean she's beautiful and brilliant she is a gem my gem I'm just scared

Ail:Well now let that fear go please she needs you right now and so do you so please stop blowing things out of proportion

Asa:Yes...okay

Ail: that was brilliant guys but now listen if you guys hide things like this from each other ,your relationship won't work right

now I want you guys to promise that you'll never hide anything from each other Asa we'll start with you

Asa:Wewe I promise to never hide anything from you

Ail:Simmy

Me:Asanda Brandon Skhosana my love I promise to never hide anything from you

Ail:Good then now hug it out and thank you very much for today we got a lot out of our chests so please come on time again tomorrow so we can have a blissful session

Me:Thank you Sir Ailani

Asa:Yes thank you

Ail:no need now let's call Ali to come to fetch your for your daily activities

Me:Alright

I stood up and went to sit next to Asa on his mat and I put my head on his chest

Me:I love you

Asa:(kisses my forehead) I love you too
Dlamini

...

Asa:baby

Me:yes

Asa:after today's session I'm sure that I'm ready

Me:uhm babe like I thought I was ready but I clearly see that I'm not

Asa:Ow okay

Me:sorry

Asa:No don't apologise

Me:Nah I'm messing with

Asa:Uyaphapha yaz Simphiwe

Me:Yah uu know you love me

Asa:Argh whatever

.....

Laurel:Hey beautiful people

Us:Hey Laurel

Alika:Y'all seem too happy after this session
couples usually don't even talk to each
other

Asa,Laurel&me:

Ail:Alika stop being forward

Alika:sorry papa

Ail:You are dismissed please leave I have
other couples coming so go

Alika:Bye papa

We went and sat by the fire place with no fire the irony

Asa:So what's going on today ?

Laurel:Today is all fun you guys get to spend the day together ,we are going to the Molokini beach today you'll love it so wear something you'd swim in and we'll have lunch and maybe dinner we'll have to see

Asa:Okay then we'll go shower and we'll meet each other here in an hours time is that okay

Alika:all kinds of okay with me so people at 09:05 we must all be here

Me:I just need food that's all

Laurel:I know right

We went our separate ways we got to the penthouse ,I need food actually yogurt I went to the fridge and bamm there is no low fat only full cream

Me:Please ask the room service for strawberry low fat yogurt

Asa:Okay

He called and that arrived with so many ayi I took the yogurt and I took a muffin and I ate and I enjoyed

Me:Babe you know what

Asa:What

Me:I like this we are both ready thing I mean it could happen at any time I want my "first time" to be spontaneous not romantic well the romantic part is a bonus so yeah take note Mister

Asa:I've got my pen sexy

Me:let me shower then

I went and showered so did he I wore my dusty pink swimming costume which has an open back and I wore my grey shorts on top and also a pink Adidas cap with pink sandals ..Asa wore his Calvin Klein T-shirt and his Nike shorts with his fila flip flops..he looks to die for but now since he is ready he'll make the move I won't ...we got into the elevator and waited for about 5 minutes for Alika and Laurel to come

Me:Laurel baby your body (Guys norh this girls body is to die for)

Alika:First time Laurel wears something this exposing and hey she looks killer

Me:You got that right

Laurel: Guys don't make me feel uncomfortable

Me:Baby girl shine with your sexiness...Alika take a pic tuu..arhg please

We took pictures looking so sexy AF like yho I took pictures with Asa and Alika

Laurel: Selfies together please

Me:Yep

We took selfies now this is a holiday is one I'll remember forever

Me:how do we get there

Ali:By ship

We went to where we board the ship and we board and off we go

He was my obsession_☆

~•Insert 31•~

Phiwe

We just got off the ship and its time to have some fun

Laurel: Fun fun fun let's go for a swim

Simmy

We went for a swim while having drinks now guys the Molokini beach is like no other I have seen its so beautiful so breathtaking I love it the water is so calm and pure the rocks so natural the breeze is refreshing I wish I could stay here forever there are three small cabins there I think its for romantic reasons and next to one of them is a mini water fall with little rocks and a mini pool at the end I just love it

here

Laurel: See those couples

Me:yep

Laurel: they are from Are You The One

Me:As in Truth Booth Are You The One

Laurel: Yep I'm guessing they are out on their dates

Me:I gotta take a picture for my best friend

I sent it to her then decided to video call her

*Connecting*My life_ *

Kae:FRAWNDDDD I MISS YOU!!

Me:Chommie I miss you more ...ngathii
ngiyahlanya

Kae:Unobani(who are up with)

Me:My new friend Laurel wanna say hi

Kae: yes please (I shifted the phone so we can both appear) Hey Laurel I'm Kae

Laurel: Hey Kae I'm Laurel its so nice to meet or should I say see uu

Kae:Lovely to meet you too and yes I'm naturally loud I love your hair,your eyes your body,you in general

Me:yeah I sent her some pics of us

Laurel:ow thank you so much

Kae:please say something in Hawaiian

Laurel: Something like what

Kae:Uhm my name is Karabo which means answer so please translate

Laurel:it is Pane

Kae:Pane I love it whuu chommie uyezwa
Pane thanks Laurel

We talked for a few minutes then hung up,
Laurel and I ate and talked for about 2
hours then Asa came

Asa:Hey Laurel I came to claim what's mine

Laurel:Yours take her

So I left then Alika came and they sat
together

We went by the mini waterfall which makes
it hard for us to see Laurel and Alika
anyways back to Bae and I

We sat in the mini pool while letting the
water run over us

Asa:Come (he says patting his lap)

I went and sat on him and laid my head on
his chest ,he took off my cap

Asa:You know I love you right my dummy

Me:I know and I love uu too dimwit

Asa:Kiss me

Me:What

Asa:you heard me kiss me(lapho he is serious)

Me:since when do you...

Then he shuts me up with a kiss its slow it has passion I think this is it but outside he stands up with me on his lap which leaves me on his waist when he stands up he moves to right under the mini waterfall haiiboo my weave Mr he doesn't seem to care he kisses my neck, grabs my ass which makes me moan then he laughs at me,he unbuttons my short yep its the time and now my body is craving his he puts his one hand in one of my boobs

rubbing it ,pinching it but not roughly which makes me moan constantly

Asa:That turns me on

Me:you turn me on

I remove his shirt I kiss him all over leaving him with hickeys I want them to know he is taken I unbutton his pants we carry on kissing..he walks over to one of the cabins and it is written Mr and Mrs Skhosana wow he even put some thought into it when he opens the door its dark but he lit some candles there are roses all over and the ones on the bed write out the letter 'S' he threw me on the bed and removed my shorts guys its real ,its happening he climbs on the bed and now he is over me he kisses me and he starts by unknotting my swimming costume and he removes it

slowly while kissing every inch of my body
and complimenting me and my body now
I'm fully naked and I'm shy I cover my face

Asa:Phiwe

Me:Mmm

Asa:_don't do that don't cover your face I
wanna see your beautiful eyes

Me:Okay then

I removed my hands slowly

He carried on with his business he starting
kissing me right from my forehead to my
lips to my boobs he sucks on one of them
while he plays with the other

Me:UH UH ASA

I can't stop moaning he moves on to my
stomach kissing and licking it his one hand

is still on my boob he moves down to my vjayjay he looks at me and smiles not his Colgate smile but a seductive smile,he kisses my garden all over (I waxed so I'm safe)

he spreads my legs apart and then he kisses the parts where he couldn't while my legs were closed which causes me to laugh

Asa:you're crazy

Me:

He licks it once then he says "Mmm mmm mmm" I'm getting shy so I cover my face

Asa:Phiwe what did I say

Me:Ow sorry

He licks it again and again which makes me moan like crazy then he stops licking and starts sucking I'm screaming his name he

takes my lower body and lifts it up and he puts my garden in his mouth and sucks me dry I'm moaning,my body is shaking so much pleasure he puts one finger in me which feels weird he moves it around while licking me and puts two fingers and I'm moaning again screaming his name I think I'm about to have an orgasm

Me:ASA...ASAN...ASANDA SHIT

I exploded and he laughed at me I'm feeling shy ,this guy knows his thing he took off his pants then his underwear and guys I'm scared like yho I obviously knew he had a big penis but I never knew it was this big I caught a glimpse once,the time I saw him naked but know I'm scared I'm crying guys eish I'm such a mood killer

Asa:Baby are you okay

Me:I'm scared

Asa:should I stop hun

Me:No I'm okay now

Asa:Are you sure Phiwe

Me:Yes I'm sure

Asa:look me in the eye and don't look away
okay

Me:okay

He rubbed my clitoris and he tried to put himself into me slowly but hey I told you he is big so he is having some troubles "uh" I say when I feel him coming in he moves slowly while doing so he kisses my neck and my boobs and he moves faster I put my hands on his back the harder he hits me the more I dig my nails into his back he is pounding me I'm moaning, screaming his

name this situation is heated..He groans even louder and he is using very curse name he knows and he keeps complimenting me as always

Me:Asa its happening again uh uh uh mmm fuck it!!

I exploded and he carries on pounding me and he starts screaming loudly so

Asa:I'm fuc..I'm coming I'm coming damn it Simphiwe and he exploded he falls next to me I lie on top of him,he is still breathing heavily

Me:Thank you I love you so much

Asa:I love you more

Guys I finally had my first time And I loved every second of it

He was my obsession_

INSERT 32

Phiwes POV

knock knock

Me:ow shit Asa vuka

I just smile when I remember what
happened I'm so happy honestly I can't
wait for more

We must've fallen asleep kodwa

Laurel: Simmy

At least there are robes here so I wore one
and went to open the door

Me:Laurel I'm so sorry

Laurel:No problem we are about to leave in

30 so yeah

Me:okay I'll shower quickly then

Laurel: Cool

....

Me:Asanda vuka shame we need to shower

Asa:Damn Simphiwe

Me:I'm the sleep addict here so get your ass out of that bed now

Asa:Yes Boss lady

Me:We'll shower together now let's go

My body is in so much pain yho Asanda will show you flames we got into the shower we showered real quick we wore our swimwear again because its dry now

Me:Asa

Asa:Yeah

Me:Look

Asa: Ah baby you look sexy with those

Me:No what will they say

Asa:its fair though I have those scratches
you left on my back and these hickeys

Me:ow sorry babe (looked down feeling shy

****ASA ,SIMMY we leaving ****

Me:Ow well let's go

We went out I went straight to Laurel

Laurel:I see someone was having fun

Me:Stop it ...is it too much

Laurel:Shows things were heated

Me:it was my first time

Laurel :Nchoo that's sweet ,you'll never
forget it mine was with Alike

Me:What !!How come y'all aren't an item yet
y'all are so close

Laurel:We made a promise to never talk
about it again ..it was really romantic
Simmy like I was his first and he was
mine,he was gentle to my body but enough
of that

Mana:Ladies let's go

Laurel: Ow yeah

Me:Babes are uu okay don't cry please you
making me cry

We got inside the ship and Laurel and I
went to the sitting area Alika came to us

Alika:is everything okay

Me:We need some girl time please

Alika:Take care of her Simmy I trust uu

...

Me:Laurel talk to me what's bothering you

Laurel:S I'm always strong even when I'm hurting ,I can't even trust anyone except for you which is strange because I just met you but I can see you're genuine to me ...I never cried about this not in front of people ,I wish he knew how much he means to me I love this guy he is my everything but he can't see it ,I guess we'll just be best friends that's all

Me:I know this is weird and I never thought I'd say this but listen I'm suggesting you should talk to him and tell him

Laurel:What if I get rejected ..Simmy my whole family knows him and his family knows me ,we work together this is our families legacy ,they will ask why we don't talk anymore what then

Me:How about I talk to him then

Laurel:Its better if you do but I don't wanna seem needy

Me:To me never dear...Ladies night we'll have pizza and wine ow ice cream and Chocolate as well junk in general

Laurel: I'd love that

Me:Now let's join the others and be happy

We stood up and they were having drinks we took some cocktails

Alika:Simmy a word

Me:Sure

Ow gosh what do I say now

Alika:Simmy what's wrong with Laur

Me:You actually care

Alika:of cause I do

Me:Why??

Alika:She means a lot to me and it's strange seeing her cry

Me:Ali everyone has their breaking point we can't keep on holding on to situations that keep on breaking us and we keep on acting strong

Alika:What's that suppose to mean

Me:I guess you just gotta figure it out

With that being said I stood up and went back to the others I know I might've been a bit rude but hey he gotta know what he is about to lose I mean guys Laurel is beautiful, sexy,she's got beautiful brown golden eyes her body guys it's beautiful,Ali just came back he looks terrible poor guy I went to Asa and put my feet on top of him

Me:Babe tonight I'll be with Laurel we gonna have some girl time

Asa:Okay babe but I'll miss you(he is busy roaming his fingers around my body,I can't help but laugh)

Me:You are naughty Mister

Asa:I know and I work magic on that body

Me:Trust me baby you do ...Wanna know something

Asa:Yeah

Me:Nah you ain't ready

Asa:I am com'mon tell me

Me:Should I tell you shouldn't I?Nah you better of confused

Asa:Hay Simphiwe

Me:There's nothing just felt like being begged

Asa:Yaz Na'Nkosi ung'hlulile

Me:I love you more hunny

We arrived back at the hotel,time to shower and I still have to go to Laurel we having a sleepover but Asa doesn't know that Laurel and I are having a conversation when we see three ladies throwing themselves at Asa,Mana and Alika no no no not my Asanda not my Mr me angeke shame we stood up and went there

Laurel: Is there a problem ladies

Lady1:No we just trying to get these gentlemen to come with us for drinks

Me:Ow really now

Alika is bursting into laughter lapho we are

so upset as hell

Lady2:Yeah I mean look at all this meat

Me:You got that right and that meat belongs to me now remove yourselves from my face now

Lady2:There's no ring on any of your fingers so chill

Laurel:Uh uh there's no chilling here you are rude now don't make me drag your ratchet asses out of this place and embarrass your ugly ass faces

Lady3:You little Hawaiian bitch you better or I'll remove all those claws

Alika:Hey hey don't talk like that to these ladies now its gotten to far

Lady1:I thought you liked me but here you are sticking with these low lives

Asa: Listen get out of here because y'all are taking it too far

Me: I can be ghetto too now get your little rat hood asses out of here nxx yaz naba abantu bafuna uk'shaywa fock marn

I went to the elevator and as soon as I got to the suite I got into the shower and screamed I'm so upset, I got out dried my body and lotioned my body as I was picking my outfit and taking out my pajamas so I can go to Laurel

Asa: Na'Nkosi

Me: What

Asa: Okay did I do something wrong?

Me: Are you seriously gonna ask that

Asa: Yes I am because I'm lost

Me:Well I'll tell you then you let those hood rats disrespect me and you stood there and did nothing and you flirted in front of me did you consider that I could care huh and you just fucken stood there like dammit Brandon and if it was me you'd be on my case nxx I could kill you right now....I'm going to sleep at Laurel's house

Asa:Simphiwe Colleen Nkosi

I banged the door and went straight to Laurels apartment I knocked and she opened for me

Laurel:Wine,candy and pizza

Tears are falling from my eyes I'm just so disappointed in Asanda

Me:He disappointed me Laurel he let them disrespect me

Laurel:I know you hurting but calm down
I felt a drop on my face ,she's crying too

Laurel:Sorry honey munch..Alika wanted to talk to me but I just didn't wanna hear from him

Me:I couldn't look at him

We cried and cried

Me:No more crying please I'm going to die so let's watch a movie and eat before our pizza gets cold

Laurel:Which movie?

Me:Princess diaries

Laurel:Please...I'll set up please bring the goodies

I went to fetch the food and we watched the

movie till we feel asleep

He was my obsession_

INSERT 33_

Asa's POV

Damn I messed up fuck I hate it when
Simmy is angry let me just go to Alika and
have some drinks cause right now I can't
even think straight like damn

*Ringing ringing*Alika

Ali:Asa

Me:Man I need your help I'm fucked please
come to my suite

Ali:Cool I'm on my way

I waited for him while doing so I took lemon
,salt ,vodka and classes laid it up and sat
down

Knock knock

Me:Its open

...

Ali:Where's Simmy

Me:She left dude she went to Laurel... Dude
I'm lost I mean yeah Phiwe and I fight but
its always over a stupid thing nothing a
lil'flirting can't fix but this now this is a first
and I'm so pissed off ldk what to do I can't
even think straight

Ali:Nah Simmy loves you she's going to be
okay(He just gulped another drink)

Me:Sigh..yeah I hope so,so Laurel what's up

Ali:I love her I always have but I don't think she feels the same I mean I always flirt,fuck with girls all the time but she never gets jealous never like I don't get women ,they will fuck with your brains

Me:cheers to that

We took about 5 shots one after another until we fell asleep

....

*Asanda its time to wake up*Fuck this alarm

I woke up its still 03:00 so its not late I went to the shower and left Alike there sleeping on the couch my neck is in pain sleeping on the floor ain't no child's play after I showered I lotioned my body I'm so fucked I need to go for a run I even starting to lose

my body damn,I got dressed in my black puma running gear with my blue Nike Air Sport tekkie

...

Me:Alika wake up

Ali:What time is it

Me:it's 04:03 now get up so we can go for a run before 06:00

Ali:I'm up, I think my head is too heavy for my body

Me:Perks of gulping shots like you're crazy

He went to shower and get clothed while doing so I decided to call Simphiwe she didn't answer how frustrating. Alika wore my new adidas shorts this guy and adidas tekkies only no top oh well

Ali:I'm fresh now let's go

We got into the elevator and we hit the road we ran to the beach,around the beach and we went to the hotel gym we finished at round about 05:35 because I still have my session I wonder if Phiwe will come we went back to the suite I showered I had already cleaned the room so yah at least no hangover vandag I left Alika there and went to the meeting place and guess what I find there I find Simphiwe wearing a crop top and leggings which reveal her entire body and she's standing there laughing with some dude really is this payback or does she really want to leave me now I'm lost I'm standing there like an idiot like a wet chicken ,she has the nerve to come to me
Phiwe:See its not so appealing to look at

now is it

Me: Really so that's how shit is now you going to flirt with guys just to make me jealous and angry

Phiwe:Is it working

Me:Fuck yes

Phiwe:Then job well done to me

Asa:You know what you're getting on my last nerve right now,where's Ailani

Phiwe:He won't be here today he ain't feeling well he sends his apologies

Me:Okay now we going to our hotel room and talk about this you'll find me there

I left

Phiwes POV

Okay how does he get to be mad and intimidate me?? That's just not fair after he did me wrong nxx ...after that he left me there I went to Laurels room when I got there I found Alika sitting there and Laurel was in tears

Me:Ali

Ali:Hey Simmy

I just throw myself on the bed after that I washed my face and left the bedroom

Me:Sorry to disturb but Laurel I'm going to Asa I'll come back a bit later for today's activities

Laurel:Sniff..Bye Babes

I left her place got into the elevator and went to the suite when I got there ,there

was breakfast made my mine truly ,I'm still mad though

Asa:Sit and eat(I guess him too)

I sat down and ate it was delicious Now I'm mad again

Me:So you called me up here just to eat really

Asa:Simphiwe aw'thule

Owww-kay

Asa:Now for starters I would like to say I'm sorry for yesterday honestly I didn't think it was a big deal but its evident that to you it was and I apologize for being so childish and stupid but Simphiwe do you think that low of me you think that I'd disrespect in that manner I was not flirting with those girls none of us were()

Me: Fine but you really disappointed me like I never thought you'd let some fake hood rats disrespect me

Asa: I'm sorry babe...ow and another thing Simphiwe don't disrespect me that's one of the things I can never deal with I'm not saying be submissive in this relationship its 50/50 I respect you and you do the same you don't ever slam the door while I'm talking to you okay and this thing of trying to get back at me and flirting with little boys like you're in the fifth grade that's just annoying and I hate it..Now next time you're mad you tell me so we talk about it, you don't just run away okay (Guys he is so serious wow tjoh)

Me: Yes I understand all you've just said and

I'm sorry for being an idiot forgive me

Asa:Its okay we good

Me:Yep

Asa:Now come here I've missed you so much

I went and sat on his lap

Asa:don't dress like this all my goodies are being advertised right now

Me:Ow really now yours

Asa:Yes mine

Me:You're such an idiot I missed you

He started kissing me (a girl could get used to this)he kissed my neck took off my shirt and his as well he picked me up and we kissed over and over ,he put me on the kitchen counter he took off my tights and

undies and he entered me while grabbing my ass

Asa:Damn Simmy what are you doing to me

We had amazing sex I love his penis guys like its a blessing to me yho Laurel taught me a few things to do during sex so I'm learning soon I'll be a pro and This guy right here knows my body he does the right things to it

He was my obsession_♡

•°INSERT 34°•

Laurels POV

Hey I'm Laurel Kamaka I'm 22 years old turning 23 on Christmas I'm doing my final year in CA,I have brown eyes and tanned skin I'm average in height ,I have a

curvaceous body and I have big breasts not too big but they are there, both mom and dad are still alive I've got 4 siblings 3 brothers and 1 sister, I have a one new real friend Simmy and others are fake but they think I don't know I mean they are friends with me because of my family's fortune which annoys me but hey I can't cry over it and Asa is also a friend of mine now and Alika well is the love of my life let me give you a back story of my life with Alika I first met him in kindergarten he used to bully me because I was the youngest in class in the first grade we found out that our parents were friends then we also started being friends we were always together during our lunch time in the fourth grade we were already best friends our friends started to think we had the hots for each other in the

eighth grade I had my first kiss at our school function and it was with him we only laughed about it after that when I was 19 I had my first time and it was magical but after it happened we couldn't decide what to do after so we decided to flip a coin and the results were that we never talk about it again we were disappointed but hey it was our fate I guess he moved on well I had a few relationships after that but I was never really into them ,I stopped dating but Alike no he turned into a player he fucked every girl he could see he'd even introduce his fuck buddies to me imagine the shame enough about that

****5 hours earlier****

Simmy just left to go to her session with

Asa as I was cleaning someone knocked
and guess who the cat dragged in yep idiot
Alika

Me:Yes

Ali:May I at least come in

Me:_Sure want something to drink or eat

Ali:No I ate at Asa's but I'd like some water

Me: Still or sparkling

Ali:You really want me to die that much (I
forgot he doesn't drink sparkling water he is
unable to breathe when he does)

Me:Sorry

Ali:It's okay just come and sit down

I went and sat on the couch opposites to
his

Ali:Aren't you coming closer

Me:No in fine here

Ali:Sigh... Okay let's start here why are you upset with me (I really didn't expect that question my reason won't be valid to him)

Me:You my best friend and you were suppose to stand up for me but all you did was laugh maka Malabo (stupid idiot)

Ali:I'm sorry honestly you know I suck at words ka'u kíaha(My cupcake) I'm sorry okay

Me:'a'ole hou (never again)

Ali:Never I want us to talk about something

I stood up and I sat next to him ,I put my feet on top of his legs indicating that he massages them

Me:Shoot

Ali: You don't have to say anything
okay...sigh...sigh...damn okay so listen fuck
it So I'm breaking the promise we made
that we never talk about what happened
that day but it happened and it was special
to me I've totally realised that you are not
into me I mean Laurel I'm always with girls I
even introduce you to the chicks I have
sexual intercourses with but you are cool
with it nothing I do makes you jealous I just
don't get it Laurel anyways I just..sigh..I just
wanted to tell you that I love you as my best
friend (ouch) but also as my soul mate
I'm stunned I dk what to say I'm sitting there
like an idiot

Ali: I understand

He stood up and left am I really letting him
go just like that I sat there for about 30

minutes deciding what to do will I let the love of my life just leave me while I have the chance fuck no I stood up went to my cabinets took some vodka took a shot now I'm ready to face him ..I went to his apartment and knocked twice he opened the door he looks so terrible his eyes are red as if he was crying

Me:Wanna share

Ali:Sure

I sat down I took a class and I gulped some vodka..I sat on the kitchen counter

Me:I might be drunk or sober ldk either (I know I'm sober but I don't want to be rejected) so anyways I love34 continue you more I never wish to lose you,I've always loved you and I never stopped

Ali:Really

Me:I swear

He jumped up and he picked me up and he swung me around and he kissed me I missed his lips so much

Ali:Thank you Laur I love you so much

Me:I love you too Kawena

Ali:Really that name

Me:its sexy

I just pushed him on the couch and I started kissing him we starting undressing each other

Ali:Are you sure

Me:Yes

We carried kissing and stuff and we made sweet sweet love I'm definitely where I

wanna be...we are in his bed naked and he is playing with my fingers and lifts up my hand into my face

Me:Huh

Ali:Marry me Laur

Me:What are you serious

Ali:Honestly I don't know what to say you ruined it I wanted it to be special so please marry me ko'u aloha (My love)

Me:Yes..yes I'll marry uu ♥

Ali:I love you

Me:I love you too Kawena

Guys I'm marrying the love of my life

Dream come true..Never give up on your true loves look at where I am today

He was my obsession_°Δ°

|•_INSERT 35_•|

Phiwes POV

So Bae and I just made love and now we are lying on the couch

Asa:Babe I love this hey

Me:I also love it hun

Asa:You know sthandwa Sami since we are active now I want us to talk about our sex life ,honestly speaking I want an advanterous,fun sex life and I want you to enjoy our sex that's why if I lack somewhere I want you to tell me so I can make it up uu see

Me:Hhmmm Mr Me I enjoy our sex I love

it It takes me to cloud 100

Asa:So well done to me

Me:Show off

Asa: whatever..Babe what is your biggest sex fantasy

Me:

Asa:Simphiwe phendula hauw why are you laughing manjerh

Me:Okay ...uhm I've always wanted to have sex in the shower

Asa:Hhhmm sexy

Me:What about you

Asa:Well it's no longer a fantasy because it has happened already I've always wanted to make love to you

Me:Nchoo you've always had my garden on

your mind

Asa:Uyaphapha yaz wena why do you call it that

Me:Well its my flower so yah

Asa:My beautiful and tasty flower

Me:Hay sies marn

Asa:No seriously I love it so much I could eat it all day

Me:You are dirty

Asa:I told you we've gotta be fun ow and also spontaneous

Me:I agree like this(I'm touching him down there)

Asa:Phiwe no don't

I'm giving him a hand job whuu kodwa uku'phapha

Me:Don't you like it

****Asanda My world is calling****

Asa:Thank you mom..

Answer

He picked up his phone

Asa:Mommy dearest

...

Asa:I know I miss you too

...

Asa:Ow so they've finalised the date..we will be back in two days

..

Asa:Of cause I'll bring her and tell Mpume that I'll beat his ass

...

Asa:Phiwe ,Lindelani wants to speak to you

Me:Through your moms phone

Asa:Com'mon

Me:Fine

Asa:Hey boy

...

Asa:Lindelani Njabulo Skhosana not even a
hi

...

Asa:Fine then ...here Phiwe

Me:Hey best'Frwand

Lin:Hey Bestie I miss you so much how are
you and the big headed man

Me:We good hows uu dear

Lin:I'm okay Simmy but I'm bored come

back please... I wanna see uu already I mean even sugar doesn't taste that good without you and granny says hey

Me:Ummm tell her I send my greetings..I'm with this sugar free man so imagine my suffering here

Lin:Now that's one person that can kill your vibe and why are you sending your greeting's and not saying hi I mean you aren't talking to the president here oww I forgot she is your mother in law

Me:Mara bestie you are turning against me

Lin:I'd never Simmy...Sshh granny I can't hear Simmy..So how's Hawaii any beautiful ladies for me

Me:Its amazing and none for you definitely

Lin:bye Simmy

Me:But Lindelani okay I'm sorry but you too young to have girlfriends okay

Lin:Fine then Simmy

Me:I love uu my bestie bye I have to go and this big headed man wants to talk to you

Lin:I love you more...is it safe

Me:Its not that bad

Lin:Okay then pass it over to him ..day after you come back you visit me

Me:I promise only if your mom agrees though

Lin:She will

Me:Okay then my rascal here it goes

..

Me:Lindelani wants to talk to you I'm going

to bath now

I went to shower I was feeling girly so I wore a pink tank top and a white lace Aline shaped skirt with gold sandals I wore my pua nani (Flower crown) I didn't tie my weave I put some mascara and lip gloss and now I feel pretty and fresh

...

Asa:My mom wanted to talk to you and she says please come to my brothers party we are celebrating his engagement

Me:Yho with your family and all

Asa:Please baby

Me:Fine I can't wait now go shower

Asa:Thanks baby(he kissed my cheeks)

He went to shower ow God I'm so scared

and now I'm stressed I have to call Laurel about today's activities its even 15:50 yho hay

**ringing ringing*(My love)

Laurel:Simmy hey

Me:Hey doll I was asking what are we doing today

Laurel:I'm so sorry for disappearing we are going to the golden crescent Kapalua but we are leaving at about 17:30

Me:Alright then skatie

Laurel:Bye ke keiki (Baby)

Ow well let me pick out an outfit for tonight I will wear a Grey nike short,a white Nike baggy T-shirt which I'll tuck in ,a blue Nike

cap and white Nike socks with black Kappa flip flops and Asa will wear the exact thing just with 35 continuation

white fila flip flops ..we being real black South Africans today going back to the hood..Asa is done and dressed he is wearing a black slightly ripped jean ,a Calvin Klein T-shirt and a black puma sneaker and a cap

Me:Lets go for lunch we leave for Kapalua something something at 17:30

Asa:Ay Kapalua something something

Me:Shut up

We went to the restaurant at the hotel we sat down and stared at our menus

Me:Asa since you know many languages translate this for me

Asa:I don't know Hawaiian though so we'll just trust the pictures

Waitress:Hello aloha I kāu makemake(Hello welcome and what would you like)

Asa:Hello young lady may you please speak in English

Waitress:ōlelo wale wau ik'ōlelo Hawai'i a me ka'ōlelo Portuguese(I only speak Hawaiian and Portuguese)

Asa:ótimo EU falo Português assim que nós gostaríamos que é bife significant preferencialmente(Great I speak Portuguese so we would like anything that is meat steak preferably).....(_thanks for making me feel left out... What would uu like to drink

Me:Orange juice

Waitress:chegando até(Coming right up)

..

We ate and it was great...we went back to suite and I got dressed while he was talking to his business associate I feel sexy and powerful in my outfit

Asa:Damn talk about being sexy you look beautiful

Me:_Thanks baby ...I picked out the same thing for you ,you don't mind right

Asa:Nah not at all

He got dressed and he is to die for Sorry ladies he is taken

Me:You look better than I thought you would,you look sexy fuck

We kissed took some pics which I sent to

Kae and Sbu and we left and we found Ali and Laurel at the reception

Ali:Power couple..couple goals

Laurel:Wow you guys look amazing

Me:Thank you guys

Ali:I like

We went to the Kapalua something

I went to Laurel as we were walking there

Laurel:Look (she said showing me her hand)

I screamed and I hugged her ,I started crying

Me:Congrats my friend I'm so happy for you...its Alika's right

Laurel:Yes

I screamed even louder I ran to Alika and jumped on him so he had to pick me up

Me:Congrats Ali I knew you'd catch the signal

I hugged Asa

Me:Baby they getting married

I caused commotion only then did I realise that I was so loud they all laughed at me nxx these people

He was obsession_

|•Insert 36•|

Phiwes POV

Well after I went all crazy some guy asked me if I'm okay imagine now we are at the "Kapalua place" we celebrating the engagement I'm so happy for them like I'm

so excited

Me:Guys I hope I'm invited to the wedding

Ali:Of cause you're first person on the guest list,it's all thanks to you that we realised that we should speak up

Me:Uyezwa kerh Asanda yim wonke
lona...ng'sebenza ngo'thando

Asa:Alright kerh muntu Wami

Me:Yes my person

They all laughed haiiboo

We stayed there for 2 more hours then went to our separate ways we got to our suite we showered I was so sweaty ay that volcano mountain showed me flames, I wore my undies

Me:Babe its so hot I don't even wanna get

dressed

Asa: Ay Simphiwe get dressed I won't sleep with you like this

Me: No no no no first of all you are sleeping with no clothes secondly you always slept with no clothes before

Asa: Yeah that was before and now is now so please baby get dressed

Me: Fine then I'll sleep in the other room

Asa: No Simmy come back then, its fine

Me: Ay suka mxm

I got in bed I said my prayers I didn't say goodnight nga'lala strong yaz I'm so dramatic nami

.....

Asa:Baby wake up ...wake up or else we'll be late

I jumped up I need to see Ailani I feel like its important so I ran to the bathroom I showered real quick ,put some lotion on my body put on my undies and now Idk what to wear that's why I hate having so much clothes

Me:Asanda whats the time

Asa:Its 05:15

Me:Really quarter past only quarter past and you had me running like a mad woman

Asa:I never told you to run like some mad woman though I told you to wake up

Me:Nx damn you Asanda

Asa:Okay you are seriously being dramatic right now

Me:I don't even wanna fight with you right now

I went to the closet I decided to wear my blue Adidas sweatpants ,my blue crop top and my white fila flip flops,I went to eat some yoghurt...Asa is wearing black Nike short ,his grey "shut up and run" Nike T-shirt and his fila flip flops

Asa:Simmy

Me:mmmhh

Asa:Why are you mad

Me:I'm mad because I feel like being mad

Asa:So that's why you're being dramatic

Me:Excuse me

Asa:Okay baby look you don't know why you're mad you just feel like fighting with

me really

Me:I know why I'm mad I wouldn't just be mad(Okay I don't know why I'm mad)

Asa:Come

I went and sat on his lap

Asa:I'm sorry for upsetting you okay

Me:Yeah but you don't get to laugh about it
idiot

Asa:I just wanna see you smile so stop sulking its annoying

Me:Yho

Asa:Now may I get a good morning kiss

He kissed me like this guys lips are on some other shame

Me:Whuu..let's go to the session please

We went to the meeting spot ,Ailani came

just 3 minutes after us

Ailani: Good morning young people

Us: goodmorning

Ailani: Simmy please go find Alika and Laurel for me

I ran and went to Laurels room I just barged in and they were kissing with no shirts on I just laughed

Me: Sorry guys but get dressed Ailani summons you

Yho you should've seen them they were so fast blitsvinnig

We went back to the meeting spot Ailani greeted them and told them to sit at their designated places

Ailani: Kawena my son I am proud of you,

you finally decided to stop being a coward and face reality ..Laurel my daughter welcome to the family I'm happy for you it took Kawena 2 years to propose to you so don't let him down

Alika:Thank you papa but how did you know I had done it

Ailani: I have my ways

Laurel:Thank you papa

Ailani:Laurel never let go of Simmy she is a true friend unlike those that are there for your money same applies to you

Asa,Simmy has gone through a lot but she is still here with you guys making you happy helping you with your problems so appreciate her and respect her(Wow guys this made me feel like I'm a good person ,like I actually have a purpose in this life)

Simmy&Asa:Yes sir

"I love uu"Asa whispers to me

Ailani:Asa congrats on growing your penis and balls back

Laurel and Asa burst into laughter while I bury my face into hands

Alika:Dad no

Ailani:Its true or am I lying Simmy

Me: cough .cough..no comment

We all laughed

Ailani:My children this is important in all seriousness don't ever avoid a fight by using sex or think you are solving a fight by having sex because sex helps for that moment but in the long run it will ruin you ...You know what I'm talking about but you

can fight talk about it then have makeup sex are we clear(He so serious but I kinda wanna laugh)

Us:Yes

Ailani:Well you can go..Enjoy your last day here at Maui I'll see you tomorrow at our last session(It hurts to actually think I'm leaving these people I've fallen in love with) you are dismissed Simmy please stay behind

They left and I stayed I'm so scared I wonder what he wants

Ail:Simmy come sit next to me

I did as told

Ail:So Simmy your surname in English means King right (how does he know that)

Me:Yes

Ail:You have the heart of Gold one that is rare ,a heart that heals others and changes them for the best look at Asa he was set on being a womaniser forever but he changed you changed him for the best and he is at his happiest when he is with you ,you guys are meant to be together forever one day you'll be saying I do and it will be with Asa but never lose hope because Kuu anela(my angel) it is still going to be tough but you have to stay strong okay,you are the glue of this relationship

Me:Wow thank you so much

Ail:Simmy I want you to be my daughter I know your parents are alive and kicking but you need a father and I am here I'm not trying to replace him and I know he will always be your father I wanna be like your

second father you are a good person and you deserve a family I know you have a brother but I want you guys to be part of my family I want you to be happy(Guys I've never thought someone would want me to their daughter a raped daughter)

Me:You me Simphiwe Nkosi to be your daughter a black South African child which was raped who has nothing but a brother as family me

Ail:Yes I want you to be my daughter Kawena's sister

Me:Yes yes I'll be your daughter(Guys I'm so happy I have a father that will love me)

Ail:Really I'm so happy tonight come home so you can meet the family they can't wait to meet you (he is crying guys)

Me:they know me

Ail:Yes they know everything about you they will just love you ..I love you my princess

Me:I love you too papa

Ail:You may go my daughter I'll see you at dinner Kawena will come with you

He was my obsession_

°•INSERT 37•°

Phiwes POV

After the talk I had with papa Ailani I went to the gang ..turns out Alika knew about this ,this idiot brother of mine

I ran to Alika

Ali:So baby sis

Me:Why didn't tell me

Ali:So you agreed...Papa said I shouldn't tell
I love you baby

Me:I love you too big bro

Asa:So what's going on

Me:In short like really short Alike is now my
brother which makes Papa Ailani my father
and there is a family dinner tonight and we
are all going

Laurel:Oww-Kay you'll explain later in detail

Asa:Thanks Laur ngoba umuntu ulahlekile

Me:So what's going on today

Ali:We only have plans for tonight wait to
we need to change dinner into lunch
because we have something special
planned for you guys

Alika called his dad well our dad and told him to change the plans and stuff

Ali:Guys we will go there for lunch so 14:00 we must be all meet so we can go

We went to the suite ..Asa seems worried or something

Me:Babyboo

Asa:My honey munch

Me: What's wrong

Asa:Are you sure of your decision you didn't to Sbu about it and I mean he is so used to having you to himself now you'll have a huge family

Me:Baby I'll always love my brother over everything and everyone and he won't lose me in the crowd this is my chance to have a family I've never had that Asanda so I want

to feel it and if it was another person I would've said no but something told me to go for it and now I have a dad and a mom that will love me and other siblings but my brother will always be my prince

Asa:Okay my Angel so tell me are you moving to Hawaii and leaving me in SA

Me:No I'd die without you even Ailani told me to always be there for you so I'll always be here even when you want me far away

Asa:Ha I doubt that baby now call Sbu and tell him about this and do it now

Me:okay I love uu

Asa:Love uu too

Me:What ??

Asa:What

Me:you said love you too

Asa:Yes

Me:What loves me too ,who loves me too

Asa:I'm sorry my angelic face I love you more

Me: Keep it like that I'm going to call my brother

*Ringing ringing*My Half_♡

Sbu:Half Wami

Me:Hey half we need to talk

Sbu:Shoot

Me:So there is ..no man I'll simplify it I have a new father and a new family

Sbu:Punkiee you're leaving me

Me:No no its not like that I mean someone wants to be my dad and I said yes and now

I have a new family,I don't know how to explain let me tell Asa to explain this to you I'm going to shower

...

Me:Babe please explain this to Sbu I'm going to shower because clearly he isn't getting me

I went to shower and I wore my undies what to wear ??

*Ringing ringing*Ko'u aloha (My love)

Me:Laurel are you wearing heels or are you wearing flats

Laurel:I'm thinking heels Alikas family is very how do I put this sophisticated so yeah

Me:Thanks doll

Laurel:pleasure munkie

I hung up and I decided to wear my nude red bottom heels, a dust pink tight skirt with a white off shoulder crop top and my black diamond necklace ,I put on lip gloss and tied my hair now I'm standing in front of the mirror looking at my necklace it must've cost a fortune hey but I love it so much

Asa:You look beautiful with that it suits you

Me:Thank uu babe ..does Sbu understand what I mean

Asa:Yes he says you'll talk about it when you get back

Me:Did he sound sad or upset

Asa:Couldn't tell

Me: I thought we were honest with each other

Asa:He sounds sad and very confused but I

spoke to Thandi so don't stress

He went to shower and got dressed today he is wearing John Smith ...he is wearing brown shoes ,a navy blue suit slim fit and a white shirt and he is wearing his expensive watch

Me:damn you look so sexy I wish I could just eat your fine ass up

Asa:You making me shy

Me:Mxm dummy lets go

We went downstairs we just 5 minutes late and wow Laurel looks beautiful in her red dress ,red heels and black blazer Muhle ubaypes and Alika is in black all black and brown shoes he looks fine

Alika:You ladies look beautiful

Laurel:Asa you look yummy I might just

steal you from Simmy

Me:Thanks Ali and dream on baby girl ain't no body who can take this fine gentleman from me

We laughed and we went to Alikas house when we arrived Ali opened the door

Ali:Family guess how's home??

We went to the sitting area and wow guys their house is beautiful its a mansion its just above Asa's house

Ailani:welcome guys..family this is Simmy my daughter ,Asa my son in law(nchoo) and you all know Laurel our new daughter in law

They seemed shocked that Laurel and Alika are engaged ..this lady started crying I think she is papa Ailani's wife she must be happy ,she is standing up ow she is coming to me

Woman: My baby my Lanni welcome my daughter ..my son in law welcome (she was hugging us kissing us)

Me: Me thanks for the warm welcome Mrs Kahale

Asa: Thank uu mam

Woman: I'm your mother now try to be comfortable with me

Ail: my wife give her a chance to get to know you and Guys this is Nainoa the oldest son and this is Leika Alika's twin sister

Me&Asa: Its nice to meet you guys

So now Laurel is comfortable and we are here standing like wet chickens hay kodwa

Ma: Let's go to the dinner table

We went there I sat next to Laurel and Ma

Kahale.. Ailani sits at the edge of the table as if they are royalty or something they've got servants...they asked us questions we got to know each other

He was my obsession_

Insert 38

Phiwes POV

After we had lunch we said our goodbyes I like this family but I'll need time to adjust well now I have a Hawaiian name Lanni meaning Heavenly one I love it now we are Now we are at our suite preparing to go to dinner its our last night so we wanna enjoy ,I decided to wear my maroon adidas tights,a white spaghetti top,my black puma

tekkie and my black jacket Jean now I'm ready to go I'm feeling myself ,Asa is wearing his maroon Adidas tracksuit pants,white adidas torsion sneaker, white Adidas T-shirt and a maroon Adidas cap we kinda matching and its so special when we match sometimes its as if we planned it that's how great our connection is

Me:Baby

Asa:Huh

Me:I love you okay no matter just know I love you even when you don't like my decisions I make them for you

Asa:Simphiwe

Me:just understand

Asa:Wait are you dumping me right now

Me:Psych I'd be crazy to do that ...but may I

please be honest

Asa:Uyaphapha yaz..go ahead

Me:You look so super sexy I wish I could just make love to you

Asa:So what stopping you (okay vele what's stopping me)

Me:I don't know either I just want you

Asa:I'm here and I'm all yours

Guys I'm so horny right now tjoh

Me: I'll take whats mine and I'll take it all

I went and I put my hands inside his pants but he is too tall so I have to go on my tip toes then look up so it's a mission he put me on his waist and we kissed

Ding dong

Me:Fuck really really hay marn

I jumped off Asa laughed at me I am so irritated

I went and opened the door

Me:Laurel

Laurel: What

Me:I was about to get some dick

Laurel:Arhg come let's go you dick sick puppy

Me:Whatever... Skhosana please bring my jacket

We went down to the reception

Ali:Beautiful people so today is your last night here in our beautiful island Maui so we want you to enjoy it as a couple...We are going to Kaanapali where we have the best view on the sunset here in Maui we will be

there to watch the sunset cliff-diving ceremony you'll love it let's go beautiful people

We went there we walked when we got there I've got to say its Amazing like I've never been a sunset person till today this is amazing the people diving although it looks scary it still love pretty fun we stayed there watched

MC:Attention people now its time for you to kiss your partner and make a wish but remember don't say it out loud let's do the count down from 10

Everyone: 10..9..8..7..6..5..4..3..2..1

I kissed Asa and made my wish as we were kissing they were counting down from 10

Everyone:e hiki ai I ko mākou mau

makemake e pau (May our wishes come true)

Laurel:Your dinner is ready its by the Molokini beach and its going to be private

We flew there

Me:Nchoo its a moonlight picnic

Asa:You like it baby

Me:You did this thanks my love

Asa:Anything for you We

We went to sit down,we ate and had virgin cocktails well I because Asa said he'd rather drink juice than that so he drank whiskey

Me:Thank you babe you always make me feel special

Asa:I love making you special

That gave me butterflies ,he started kissing me slowly and passionately he put his hand in my undies he rubbed my clitoris I was moaning he undressed me I undressed him we kissed I laid on top on top of him and I rode him but slowly not aggressively with love he kept grabbing my ass making me moan louder and louder we both climaxed at the same time I feel on top of him we were both breathless

Me:You'll be the death of me

Asa:I could say that

Me: Let's go swim

Asa:Great let's go

We went to the beach we got in and we played in the water until I pulled him close close to me and made sweet ,sweet ,sweet

love in the water I loved it I think I'm
obsessed with little Asa or is it huge Asa
Idk either we called Laurel we were
fetched and we went to the penthouse we
showered ,prayed and said our goodnight
definitely one way to say goodbye to Hawaii

.....

Asa:Baby my love wake up

Me:Its morning already

I went to brush my teeth and wash my face

Me:Let me pack then

Asa:I'm done

Me:Why do you wanna always do everything
Asanda hay

I went to shower I wore a white lace short
jumpsuit with my white flurry flip flops

Asa:You look cute ..come let's go one last one

I went and stood in front of him we were talking whilst he was holding my waist

We went to the session we sat down and waited for papa Ailani

Ail:Welcome to your last session guys today we won't be doing much just expressing how we feel about each other sounds easy but you gotta be genuine that's all Lanni you go first

Me:Asanda Brandon Skhosana I love you like I've never loved any other guy ..you mean everything to me I wish one day I can call you my husband and I love you know...I just hope you never break my trust

Asa:Simmy I've said it thousands of times

and I'll still say it again I love you ,you are going to be the mother of my kids and my wife

Ail:Good so the message here is that Lanni wants you to make her your wife so take note and Asa wants you to give him children one day and he wants you to be a mother to his son

We just nodded

Ail:So now my children this is goodbye Lanni always take care of Asa because he is the one for you ,don't not even once let anyone get in between you guys love him like never before and never betray his trust I told uu yesterday that you are the glue of this relationship

Me:Yes papa

Ail:Asa take care of Lanni she is still very fragile no woman has loved you like this one and no woman will ever love you like that.. Be loyal to her and always say that same quote you tell yourself everyday(What quote I wanna know)Respect her like she will respect you and be happy all the time

Asa:Yes sir

Ail:Thank you it was fun having you here so enjoy the few hours you have left ..you made Maui brighter and better ..you are dismissed

Asa&l:Enjoy and thank you

I went and hugged him "Bye papa I'll call you" we left ,we went to Ali and Laurel

Me:Last activity guys

Alika:We are going to Ho'okipa its..

Laurel: Hold on babe you are going to
Ho'okipa Simmy and I are going to have fun

Me: I can never say no to that ...bye baby I
love you

I kisses his cheeks and we went to Laurels
bedroom

Me: So what are we doing

Laurel: Change your shoes we going to get
wasted

Me: At this time

Laurel: Baby where we are going you don't
even notice the time so here take these

I took the heels let my hair loose and now
I'm ready for fun we left Laurels apartment
and the place is dark but fancy ,Laurel did
say you don't even realise the time we sat
down and the waiter came

Waiter: Good day ladies what would you like to drink

Laurel: The usual but make it 18 of them and stronger

Me: What's the usual

Laurel: Tequila shots

Me: I've never had them I can't wait

Waiter: There you go

Laurel went first ,she taught me the way to gulp a tequila shot properly

Man1: Beautiful ladies drinking alone, drinking shots is everything okay

Laurel: Excuse you

Me: It's my last hour in Maui so yeah

Man2: Wanna do something fun, get out of here

Me: Fuck no

Man2:Come on I'll pay

Me:Do you see a loose bitch when you see me

Man2:Where are you from you are truly beautiful

Me:South Africa oww now you don't see a bitch haiiboo person

*Incoming call*Mr Me_♡

Me:Ow Shit Laurel they are calling

Laurel: Answer and act normal(lapho she is laughing)

..

Me:Hey baby

....

Me:Laurel knows the place

...

Me:we coming

He hung up

Me:Laurel if you still wanna get married
you'll get your ass out of this place Asa is
fuming

We left and found them at the fire place

Alika:Really drinking this early come on
guys

Asa:Come

Me:But...where to

Asa:Simphiwe I said come now!!(yho)

I went to him he put me over his shoulders
we went to the penthouse ,he took off my
clothes put me in a cold shower, then he
lotioned my body and dressed me in my Fila

tracksuit with my blue flurry flip flops

Asa:Here(He gave me coffee)

Me:Baby my head is heavy

Asa:It should be since now you are able to go to clubd sit/flirt with men and drink like your life depends on it

Me: We weren't sitting with men

Asa:Simphiwe don't fucken lie to me you know how much I hate that shit

Me: I swear it was just the two of us

Asa:So Mana saw your identical twin

Me:Baby I'm sorry but let me explain

Asa:It shows how low you think of me

Me:Skhosana

Asa:Not now I don't even wanna see you right now ...you'll find me at the reception

the butler will put our things in the car

He left... Will he dump me He ..he didn't
even wanna hear me out

*Ringing ringing*My life_

Kae:Frawnd I miss you come back

Me:He's going to dump he Kae ,he thinks I
cheated on him

Kae:did you

Me:Karabo really

Kae:I'm trying to help

Me:let me fix my relationship I'll call you
once I land

Kae:bye then lala love uu

Me: Me too

I hung up I'm so life less,I went to reception
when I saw Laurel I saw my reflection but I

think she looks better than me I wore my sunglasses I hate them but my eyes are red and my face looks terrible

Asa:We leaving

I decided to let my tears fall they'll think its because I'm leaving

Me:Bye Alii (I hugged him)

Ali:Bye baby

Me:Bye skatie(I hugged her as well)

Laurel:bye ko'u aloha (my love)

Me:Bye papa

Ail:Bye bye Lanni(we hugged he kissed my forehead)

I hugged everyone else we went to the airport ,we board our jet

He just sat down and put his headphones

The pilot spoke and we took off ,I went to sit next to him I removed the headphones and he just looked at me

Me:Skhosana may we talk

Asa:Not now I just need to think

I just stood up and went to the bedroom and I cried silently ..think? think about what?about dumping me

Guys please like and comment...stop being Ghost readers

He was my obsession_

Insert 39_☆

What's left unsaid says it all

Phiwes POV

I'm tired I spent 24 hours 15 minutes talking to myself the pain I just miss my Asa someone bring him back to me...I just woke up and he is not in bed I wonder where he is now,I woke up showered ,lotioned my body and I wore my Adidas sweatpants ,my flurry flip flops and a vest I'm just feeling low today let me go get something to eat when I arrived in the kitchen I found Langa there

Me:Good morning

Langa:Hey baypes I was about to bring you food,Asa I shouldn't starve you

Me:Nah I just want yogurt and My Asa (a tear escaped my eye)

Lan:Sweetie don't be sad he'll come around

he is overreacting

Me:What if he dumps me

Lan:He won't and sweetie if he wanted to dump you trust me you wouldn't even be here

Me:Where is he?

Lan:Give him space

Me:Langa Space??space we spent 24 hours on a jet we didn't talk well he ignored me I just want him to hear me out

Lan:Argh he'll kill me for this but I like you so I'll tell you he is in his studio

Me:Studio?

Lan:Yeah its on the third floor

Me:Ow thanks

Lan:Pleasure its an off white door

I went up there I've actually never been on this floor I searched till I found the door I knocked twice

Asa:Did she eat(He still cares)

Me:Not yet I wanted to talk to you first..can I come in ?

Yho boom ay then I'm going in he didn't say no... Wow this place is beautiful not fancy like the other rooms it's original guys there are paintings and sketches of me, of Lindelani and I ,of all us together ,of him and I his family its just Amazing to see

Me:I came to talk to you and I'm not leaving here without doing so

Asa:You wanna talk fine then...why

Me: There is no why only how...those guys came to us called us trashy asked us why

we drinking alone I told them then one of them asked if I wanna have some fun get out there I told him fuck no then he tried to flirt I brushed him off I continued drinking then you called I told Laurel we should go and we did

He has his face buried in his hands that just makes me wanna cry he is really hurt even his painting says it all

Asa:I've never loved anyone like I love you actually I've I never loved anyone besides you so now I see you there drinking with other guys all too cosy I feel like maybe I'm losing you...See the last time I cared for someone turned out they were fake I'm not trying to compare but understand my pain you know I fear losing and I won't be able to deal with that but respect me Simphiwe and

you lied to me what does that tell me

Me:I'm sorry Skhosana I'm really sorry for lying to you I swear it will never happen again

Asa:Why did you lie

Me:Uhm because I thought you wouldn't believe me

Asa:So am I that insecure Simphiwe

Me:Asa it has nothing to do that I just didn't wanna lose your trust

Asa:Don't you think you've already lost it

Me:Have I

Asa:I don't know

Me:I'll never lie to you ever I swear on my life

Asa: How am I guaranteed that

Me:because its me ,Simpfiwe your Mrs Me
and I'll never lie to you again please look at
me Asa

Asa:I'm trying

Me:Try harder now remember I'm the one
you love so please Asanda forgive me I
can't deal with you being angry with me and
definitely not while you look so sexy its
making me wet

Asa: your stupid

Me:But am I forgiven

Asa:Come

I went and we hugged and he kissed my
forehead

Me:Ngiykuthanda Mhlanga Wamii

Asa:Using my clan names to soften me

Me:Is it working

Asa:hmm let me see nahh

Me:Mxm idiot...Asa I'll never cheat. on you I swear

He just kissed my forehead ..He put me on his waist

Asa:I missed you (God knows I missed him more I can't believe I'm leaving his house today but I miss my brother)

We started kissing I removed his shirt damn the nigga fineee I kissed his abs licking his muscles

"I want you in me so badly"I whispered we continued kissing Asa pinned me against the wall he removed my shirt and my sweatpants in a split second he took off my bra and my panty,he puts me on his waist

again and he starts fingering me I can't help but moan I'm moaning so loudly louder and louder ,Asa pinned me on the wall again he pressed my upper body against the wall holding my hands while I had my legs wrapped around his waist ,he entered me and fuck I really did miss having him in there

Me:Uh...uh..mmm..

He didn't go slow he went on with full speed I climaxed he carried on until he climaxed as well when he climaxed I exploded for the second time for the second timeI pushed him on the couch and I rode him he groaned and groaned "I'll never lie again" I said I rode him until we climaxed at the same time ..best make up sex ever we both lied there

breathless just staring into each others eyes and I felt the connection.. Damn when Asa is fucking you he does a good fucken job like what rough sex was made for especially with Asandas penis we got dressed and we went to shower I wore a short red dress and I went to sit with Langa as I was walking towards her she stops me

Lan:Firstly you are glowing like really glowing I mean wow my brother my gave it to you good

Me:Langa hay marn

Asa:Is she lying

I just laughed at these two ayi...they high fived each other they crazy

Lan:Simphiwe babygirl no no no no you shouldn't come to family gatherings you will

take our boyfriends and fiances

I just laughed

Asa:Well they better hold themselves because with Simphiwe I'm capable of anything

Lan:Yasss Famm...* ululating makhoti* (the drama)

Me:Langa you're crazy yaz ...Asa call Lindelani please I wanna see him before I leave

Lan:You're leaving??

Asa:Yah vele you're leaving ??

Me: Yes I'm going home

Lan:You're such a bore and on Saturday you have to come to Mpumes engagement celebration..I can't wait for the actual

engagement party lapho I'll be doing some other(I really don't wanna go I'm so scared)

Me:I'll see If my brother doesn't need me

Asa:You're coming and let me go call

Lindelani

Hauw just like that

He was my obsession_

INSERT 40

Phiwes POV

So Lindelani is about to arrive and I'm fixing my things I'm going to miss Asa but hey I miss my brother too much so I gotta go

Lin:Simmy(Nchoo he is running towards me)

Me:Hey my little one(I picked him up)

Lin:Gosh do you know the pain of missing you (drama)

Me:No but I bet its unbearable... Do you know the heartache of missing my bestie I thought I was going to die from a heartache

Lin:You so dramatic

Me:I learnt from the best

Lin:psssh whatever

Me:Ouch that hurts

Asa:What hurts?(he is nibbling my earlobe)

Lin:No daddy don't do that you're hurting her, Simmy tell him, he's hurting you

Asa:Where am I hurting Simmy

Lin:When do you that you hurt her deep, deep down

Asa:Babe am I hurting you deep down

Me:You've got no idea I'm even wet from all that pain

Lin:See daddy she's wet from all the tears you don't know how to treat a lady...

Asa:Ouch

Lin:Okay boring next topic now Simmy when are you leaving

Me:Today

Lin: Buh buh I'll miss you

Me:I'll come on Saturday and you'll see me(What did I just get myself into)

Lin:I love you Simmy thank you(Guys)

Me:I love you too muntuza Wamii

Lin:Nchoo I like that name but I must be your only muntuza

Me:Don't even stress it

Lin:Guess what?

Me:What

Lin:I know how to twerk now

Me:Haiiboo Lindelani your dad will
freak out when he hears this

Lin:Simmy I said I can twerk not that I like
boys

Me:Okay I'm sorry then, but I can beat your
small little bum

Lin:Gosh you such a show off

Langa:Njabuloo(I won't get used to that
calling him Njabulo)

Lin:Aunt'Langzz!!

Langa: How are you

Lin:Hay nawe that's boring look at me

happy I'm with My Simmy..we going to see
who can twerk better Njabulo taught me
how

Langa:I'll join but we all know that Simphiwe
will beat us

Me:Argh come on let's go

We went to the dance studio as to why
there's a dance studio here only God and
Asa know

Me:Song?

Lan:Level up

Me:Great I'll go last then

Lin:I'll go first

We played the song gosh you should've
seen my poor bestie ay norh we showered
him with money...Langa can twerk haa

she can also dance we were throwing money on her aswell

Lin:Simmy go

Me:Guys I was confident till Langa danced haa

Lan:Sweety come on

They played the song I started twerking vele feeling myself shaking my booty with them showering me with money....

"Cough...cough" its Asa nxx this guy I just giggled and looked down

Lan:Party pooper

Asa:Langa and Lindelani stop staring at my assets

Langa:Hhhmm yours?

Asa:I Own all that sexiness

Me:You wish

Lin:Dad don't do that in front of me its just weird gosh

Asa:I'm sorry Skhosana

We went to eat and watch a movie at the home theater... I need to pee yho after all these slushes I've had I stood up and went to the bathroom did my business washed my hands and when I opened the door bamm this idiot is in front of the door

Me:The fuck Asa do you wanna give me a heart attack

Asa:Look Phiwe I'm dying

Me:Dying of what now

Asa:Of this (looking down)

Me:No we are watching movies with our

baby so just don't

Asa:But you decided to twerk like that

Me:you decided to be unwanted company

Asa: okay listen then 10 minutes

Me:Pardon me

Asa:Simphiwe please

Me:Heck no I'm not your slutty girls that you have quickies with now move

Asa:Okay babe I'm sorry but I'm dying

Me:Die faster bye nigguh

He is so going to make me pay and I don't even mind but I'm kinda scared

Lin:Where were you Simmy

Me:I went to the bathroom all these slushes are not good for me

Langa:Cough..cough ..where's Asa

Me:Hauw he also went out I didn't see him

Langa:

Lin:Shh its my favorite part

We watched and ate dinner its time to go
now

Me:Bye Langa(we hugged)

Lan:Bye angelic face

Me:Bestie come here(I picked him up) I'm
really going to miss you,I'm missing you
already but Saturday we'll be together

Lin:Do you really have to go (I never
thought I'd be this attached to someone
else's child and now he is crying which is
breaking my heart)

Me:I have to muntuza

Lin:Okay then please come on Saturday I'll be counting the days I love you my Simmy

Me:I'll also be counting the days I love you more

Langa came to fetch him

Me: Bestie I brought you this from Hawaii

He hugged me

Lin:Thank you Simmy I'll send you pictures of me eating it okay

Me:And I'll wait for them okay

I went and got into the car I feel like I'm being separated from a part of me

Asa:Everything okay?

...

Asa:Simphiwe

Me:Mmm ..what..huh

Asa:Is everything okay

Me:mmm yah

We went to my house its already 18:30
these time zones will mess with your head
damnit, we arrived and Sbu's car is there
we stood in front of the car ,its like our
special position

Asa:I feel like you aren't here

Me:Huh

Asa:What wrong

Me:I just feel bad about leaving Lindelani
my heart isn't at ease and I'll miss you tell
him I love him okay

Asa:Don't worry he'll be okay I'll miss you
too ..I'm going to work this week but I'll
make a plan to see you ..Ng'yakuthanda

yezwa na'Nkosi

Me:I love you too Skhosana

We kissed he walked me to the door ,we rang the bell Sbu opened

Me:Half!!(I jumped on him I really missed him)

Sbu:Punkiee

I hugged Asa and kissed him ,he left my heart cried a little

Me:Is T here

Sbu:No

Me:I just want us to spend time together now take my bags upstairs and I'll be waiting for you here okay

Sbu:Hay hay Phiwe you just came back you're already giving orders

Me:I know I missed you too

Sbu:I won't even entertain you

He went upstairs to put the bags in my room

Me:Sbuu!!

He came running down the stairs like a crazy man

Sbu:What's wrong nana

Me:I missed you why did you leave that long

Sbu:Simphiwe I swear I'll die from a heart attack because of you

Me:I'm sorry please give me a foot massage and we'll talk about the family thing

Sbu:Fine

He was my obsession_★

°✘Insert 41✘°

Phiwes POV

Guys I love my brother no one understands me like he does I mean I'd never chose anyone over him ...So I explained the whole Papa Ailani thing and now he understands me ,he respects my decisions and he will try to accept my new family he is really jealous about my relationship with Alika but he still comes first

Me:I'm so hungry

Sbu:Me too

Me:make us dinner

Sbu:Hay hay Asanda has made you lazy

now you think I'll work for you forget it

Me:But..but..Sbu it's okay then

Sbu:I love you punkiee

Me:Nope I'm still upset

Sbu:I'll tickle you

Me:Sbu...no ...no

He tickled me..I'm even in tears

Me: I hate that

Sbu:Come here punkiee

I went to sit next to him and I put my head on his lap

Me:We did it

Sbu:What are you talking

Me:The deed..yes we used protection...and no I won't get pregnant.. I'm still planning on

finishing school..and I won't be a housewife

Sbu:Please mntase please be safe I can't stand seeing you in pain I love you so be safe beware of your decisions

Me: I promise biggie♥

....then there was silence

Me:Sbu

Sbu:Yes

Me:Its great

Sbu:Hay Phiwe

Me:I'm serious its amazing and his penis is perfect have you ever seen a perfect penis,I feel like its calling my name njerh Phiwe... Phiwe and I feel his love through it

Sbu:Shut up shut up shut up

He is covering his ears

Me:But you heard me

Sbu:Whatever I don't wanna imagine my baby having sex hayy

Me:Okay fine then how's your sex life

Sbu:Simphiwe hay stop

Me:Does T like your penis

Sbu:Shes addicted to it ,I make her scream out all sorts of things

Me:You're right let's stop it just sounds ew... let's order pizza

He laughed at me and went to order

Me:Half Asa's mom invited me to Lelos engagement celebration I'm scared

Sbu:Yho same story here Thandi's father invited me to a family braai and I don't wanna go but I don't wanna seem rude

Me: tell me about it its so stressing...Sbu
don't be harsh please lala

Sbu:You know I don't want anyone messing
with me

Me: Arhg you're so dramatic just be on your
best behavior please and smile you look
sexy when you do

Sbu:Like this

Me: hay that's fake

Sbu:They won't know mos ..and what they
don't know won't kill them now will it

Me:Well no

Sbu:Great then

The pizza came we ate and I just came out
of the shower I'll wear my Grey and pink pj's
and my slippers and doek..and I went to

Sbu's room

Me: Half

Sbu:yep

Me:May I please sleep with you

Sbu:Come

I got in and he wrapped his arms around me
I truly missed being in his arms I missed my
brother....I prayed and we slept

.....

When I woke up I saw its already 09:30 I got
out of bed,made the bed went to my room
and I showered I wore Sbu's shirt doesn't
feel as nice as wearing Asa's

Me:Hey biggie

Sbu:Hey punkie I'm going for run wanna join
me

Me:Sure let me get dressed

I wore my purple and blue "shut up and run"
gear and my black tekkies

Me:let's go

We ran for about an hour I hate exercising
but I love running because it calms me...As
we were walking back home I see Lelo and
Grace jogging

Me:There's Asa's brother

Sbu:Where

Me:There

....

Lelo&Grace:Phiwe

Me:Hey guys how are y'all

Them:Good you ..We hope you'll be there on
Saturday

Me:Of cause

Lelo:When did you guys come back(he thinks Sbu is my boyfriend really but I don't blame them my brother is flames I'm sure Graces panty is dripping wet..I'm just joking)

Me:Day before yesterday and sorry for being rude this is my brother my half Sbu and Sbu this is Asa's brother and sister in-law Lelo and Grace

Them:Oww nice to meet you

Sbu:Same here

Lelo:Phiwe we've got to go see you Saturday don't disappoint us

Me:I won't

They ran off and we also went home

.....

Sbu:your in-laws got drama

Me:hey shut up...half I need to go to the mall I need a new cellphone cover

Sbu:just buy it online

Me:haiiboo brothers I want to go there myself and choose the one I like so asambe

Sbu:But then why do I have to be the one who suffers

Me:Oho sala keh ..I have a car so I can drive myself ku'sharp

Sbu:Hay no uyabedha yaz

Me:You always wanna drive me I even wonder why you bought me that car

Sbu:Go bath

Me:Whatever

I went to shower I wore a black torn denim skirt, black fish nets,vans baggy T-shirt,maroon vans and black redbat jacket jean and a cap I put dust pink lipstick and I was ready to go

Sbu:Let's go before I change my mind

Me:Yho mara Sbu

Sbu:I'm going to say this nicely nerh go change that skirt

Me:Hauw but why

Sbu:Please Phiwe please

Me:Arhg fine

I went and put on a black girlfriend jean and we left we bought the pouch and ice-cream I'm like a four year old when it comes to sugar ..Sbu is on his phone I'm so bored right now

Sbu:Punkie I have to go so call Kae so y'all can chill

Me:But Sbu

Sbu:Its urgent its about Sanele

Me:Arhg fine

I got out the car and called Asa

Asa:Hey cutie

Me:Hey sexy what you up to

Asa:Boring paper work you

Me:Ow shit I forgot you at work sorry thing is I was thinking of coming to you because Sbu left me here alone so I kinda look dumb

Asa:Come to my office

Me:heck no

Asa:Come on I'd fetch but I'm stranded so I'll send one of my drivers to come and

fetch

Me:I won't inconvenience you?

Asa:Never cutie so send me your location

I hung up and sent him the location yho I removed my cap tried to look a bit matured the driver arrived and dropped me off at his company wow I never knew that it was his I've seen it and said it was nice but wow now it makes sense

A.B oils****fix his initials ow well I don't even know where his office is on which floor tjoh let me ask the receptionist

Me:Hey I'd like to know on which floor Mr Skhosans office is

Rec:Which Mr Skhosana

Me:Asanda or Mpumelelo either one

Rec:13th floor

Me:Thanks

Yho I'll be dizzy bye the time I get there ,I got into the elevator I finally arrived

Me:Good day may I please know which office belongs to Mr Asanda Skhosana

Rec:And who are you his daughter? I don't report little school girls

He was my obsession_♠

♡INSERT 41 CONTINUATION♡

Me:Pardon

Rec:You heard me maybe you should be doing some Social Science or colouring a drawing book(Is she sane like is she being serious right now) and move from my face

you are annoying me

Me: You don't have to be mean about it

Rec: Little girl I can't let you in here without Mr Skhosana knowing

Me: Then call him and tell him Simphiwe Nkosi is here

Rec: Simphiwe nerh cute name now may I do my job please Miss Nkosi (she's really bitchy I don't like her)

Me: You are truly being unprofessional at this very moment I am comprehending as to why ...buh what can a Social Science girl say continue please

Mpume: I agree Phiwe.. Mbali what's going on here

Mbali: Nothing Sir I was asking her which Mr Skhosana she'd like to see (Wow liar liar

pants on fire)

Mpume:I heard everything I'm going to my brothers office when I get out I better find you in mine (Wow now I'm also scared now tjoh)

Mbali:Yes sir

She left

Mpume: let's go (Yho Mara)

We got to Asa's office its truly huge its like a boardroom or something

Mpume_:Here you go

Me:Thanks Lelo

Asa:Hey babe (he kissed my cheeks..yho guys he looks so sexy and in charge he took off his jacket and he unbuttoned his shirt)

Me:Guess what

Asa:What

Me:Lelo and Grace thought I was cheating on you

Mpume:You're such a tattletale

Me:Well I'm sorry very sorry

Asa:Cheating (Gosh he is so jelly)with who?

Me:Yes,with my half ..with Sbu cabanga

Yho Asa bursted in laughter

We talked for a while until Lelo had to go back to his office

Asa:You look so beautiful right now I miss you damn Phiwe

Me:I miss you too Handsome you look sexy what if someone comes in and sees you like that you're as good as gone mos

Asa:Come here(I went to him he is sitting on the couch) I'm never going anywhere

He tried to kiss me but I moved back

Asa:You don't wanna kiss me

Me:Not in your work place I don't....people are passing outside and they see everything

Then the idiot pulls down the blinds and locks the door

Asa:Better

Me:Yep

Asa:And these ,they are sound proof

Me:So?

Asa:They won't hear a thing(he runs his fingers on my nipples)

Me:Because there's nothing to hear Mister

Asa:Gosh you sure enjoy torturing me ,you always look beautiful and your body is so beautiful it does a number on me and my heart my body connects to you and your smile shit it turns me on damn (That just sent shivers all over my body and tingles in my garden)

Me:Don't do that you making me shy

Asa:Shy no, don't be shy come here lala

I went and sat on top of him he kissed my neck

Me:Not in your workplace there are cameras in these places I've seen them in the movies I don't want people to watch live porn hayi

Asa:I'll switch them off then..you said spontaneous right(He keeps talking in this

deep low seductive voice shit this
guys!!)

Me:Do that again

"I love you Ma'Skhosana"he says

Me:Damn!!That turns me on

Asa:How much so

He puts his fingers in my garden teasing me

Me:So...so much you don't even know

He unbuttoned my jean took it off as well as
my fish nets he continued rubbing my
clitoris and he was sucking my boobs

Me:Uh Asa ..More

Asa:Damn...what??

Me:Skhosana damn!!

He sucked me dry and he pushed all the
things on his table and he put me on the

table

Asa:If you could only see this beauty before
my eyes

Nchoo

He undressed himself and he entered me
slowly ,and he picked up the pace faster
and faster "Asa damn I'm so close" I
said,then he took himself out of me haiiboo

Me:Come on and what was that for

Asa:Remember when you rejected my horny
ass now I'm leaving you in need

Me:Buhh ..please I need you

Asa:You what

Me:Baby I'm in need here please give it to
me please

He entered me slowly again

Asa:You want it

Me:I need it

Asa:Like this

Me:Exactly like that...yess Skhosana Vuyisa
kaMaphanga

Asa:I love it when you call my clan names

Me: I know & I love you..ye...I'm..damn

Skhosana I came and he came right after
me...

☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆

☆

We've reached 1k likes thank you so much
guys I truly appreciate it

He was my obsession_◇

insert 42

Nosipho's POV

Life without Simphiwe is amazing I kinda miss buthi'Sbu because he used to protect me no matter what he used to fight for me he used to hear me out but now I'm...I'm lonely my mom is annoying since she is pregnant I can't stand her like she always up in my nose

Mom:Nosipho how many times have I told you to wash these dishes yaz uyivila

Me:I told you I'd wash them so just chill

Mom:You know Simphiwe was never like that she was clean I'd never find my house as a pigsty

Me: Mom never compare me with that rubbish child of yours

Mom: I'm pregnant I stress about that I also have to stress about your teenage drama tendencies

Me: I never told you to have me or to worry about me so back off hay nxx

Mom: I will slap you I swear you'll even forget your name never talk to me like that

Me: Mom please back off

Mom: Nosipho Pearl Maseko

Me: Not now I'm going to wash YOUR dishes with MY hands

She slapped ,she gave me a hot slap

Me: Ma..

Mom: Don't ma me uphinde yezwa I'll show

you nxx

Me:you hit me

Mom:Be careful that I don't do it again

Me:I'll leave you just like Phiwe did and you'll be lonely you've lost 2 children already and now you're about to lose another and when that child is born you'll lose her just like you lost all the others mama you are chasing your children away just keep on doing what you're doing and you'll be lonely dad will leave that's why Phiwe's dad left you because you're so evil

Mom:Shut up wash these dishes and get your nasty self in that room

Me:The truths hurts that's why

I left her standing there I washed the dishes with tears streaming my eyes I cleaned the

whole house yaz I'm tired of this house my
mom turned me into this monster I've lost
my sibling because of the way she made
me I can't change the way I am can I
??..Phiwe hates me and she'll never forgive
me never..Oww dear God I'm so sorry

Dad:Nosipho !!

Me:Sorry dad hello

Dad: what's wrong lala

Me: I'm fine dad

Dad:My princess talk to me

Me:Mom she made me a monster dad look
at me I'm ugly because of the ugly heart I
have

Dad:No sweety you are beautiful and your
mom loves you just bare with her she's
pregnant

Me:It's fine dad but I wanna change my ways

Dad:Baby don't stress calm down go and sleep ...come

Me:Dad I'm too old for that don't you think

Dad:You my little princess you never too old for that now come

Imagine my dad still wants to pick me up and lay me in bed like ngimdala but I won't lie I enjoy being daddy's little princess

Me:Fine then

He put me in his arms like a little baby and he put me to sleep well I actually pretended to be asleep until I fell asleep

....

screaming, shouting!!

Yey back in this awful world nxx I went to pee and I heard my dad shouting at my mom I just stood at the corner so they wouldn't see me

Dad:No you don't just get to hit my child

Mom:She has a bitchy attitude that's why

Dad:I wonder where she gets that from

....You made her like that ,shes her mothers daughter I won't even fight with you keep my baby safe

Mom:You only care about your children

..what about me

Dad:What about you

And he left ...am I that bad am I that evil huh why is my dad fighting my mom I don't get it honestly ay its me all me but I won't do the self pity party like nah that just ain't me

...most of y'all hate my dad thinking he is a bad guy but I know he'd die any day for me I just love him

Me:Daddy

Dad:Princess

Me:Why is mom crying

Dad: she feels bad for hitting you

Me:Oww dad you'd never lie to me right

Dad:Never

Me:Promise

Dad:I promise my angel

Me:Dad you just lied to me you said ..just never mind

Dad:Lied about what now Nana

Me:About mom

Dad:I wasn't lying

Me:dad come on I was standing right here
so I heard everything

Dad:I'm protecting you from things that can
and will hurt you

Me:No dad no stop just stop it please
why..why

Dad:Lala I'm sorry but if it means protecting
you then I'll lie

Me:We made a promise baba kodwa
..kodwa..ku'right

Dad:I'll try Sthandwa sami ...let's take a walk

Me:But dad

Dad:Hay Nosipho asambe tuu

Me:Fine then ...please pick me up

Dad:You're too heavy

Me:Come on dad you started so here it goes

Dad:I'm being abused by a 12 year old ayi
We took a walk went to get ice cream just had a father daughter moment everything was great until my boyfriend called

****incoming call****my konke konke

Me:Heyy Sammy

Sam:Hey Sthandwa sami I miss you hey

Me:Yho chomi I saw it too it was amazing shame

Sam:You're with your dad()

Me:Don't laugh this is serious.. Mgani I'm spending time with my dad I'll call you when

I get home

Sam:tell him his son in law is saying hey
dad

Me:Uphaphile yaz bye friend

I hung up

Dad:Nosipho

Me:Ba

Dad:Now boys are calling you(tjohh nxx
Samkelo and his deep voice)

Me:Dad that's my friend Samkelo but he is
gay

Dad:Don't lie to me

Me:Dad I'm being honest that's why we call
each other chomii

Dad:Mmmmhh

Sigh...I'm safe I was shaking in my boots I don't want my dad thinking I date ,like that would kill him so in his eyes I still have to be the perfect little angel in his eyes so Nosi doesn't do any rebellious things

He was my obsession_

Insert 43

Phiwe

Its Saturday I'm so anxious I can't even contain myself I even woke up at 03:30 I'm so scared Lord help me before I die of a heartattack its 04:14 now I'm going to eat yogurt then bath then go for a run

I ate the yorgut bathed I went to Sbu's bedroom he is still fast asleep haiiboo this

is so weird I jumped on his bed several times

Me:SBU wake up wake up

Sbu:Simphiwe hay hay stop it man

Me:Geez sorry then...wake up so we can go for a run then we both go to meet the inlaws

Sbu:Don't remind me...actually nah I'm not going

Me:.Yes you are so bath so we can go for a run

Sbu:I wanna sleep Simphiwe

Me:No please half please

Sbu:Okay get out then so I can shower Me:I know how your bums look like now go shower than we can go

Sbu:I've got a nice butt though

Me:Yeah you've got a baby butt its cute

Sbu:I always thought so hey

He went to shower, got dressed and we hit the road we came back at 06:30 we showered again now we are in the pool

Me:I'm stressing yaz I have a feeling that someone won't like me

Sbu:I don't care if they don't like me its not like I'm fucking them

Me:Sbu be cool I know how you are

Sbu:Punkie if they don't like me they can fuck off for all I care I mean it doesn't change the size of my penis

Me:Dummy ...Did you impregnate Thandiwe or another girl

Sbu:Hay hay why

Me:you have the symptoms of pregnancy

Sbu:No I'm not going to have a Child

Me:But you always hungry,when you sleep its like you're hibernating and you're real moody like yho

Sbu:Simphiwe I'm not ready for a child like I hope she ain't preggies

Me:Ow well let's go bath you have to be there by 08:00 remember

Sbu:Arhg I'm so excited

Me:Funny now let's go

While he went to bath I picked out an outfit for him I chose his black&white Calvin Klein golf T-shirt,his blue guess slightly torn jeans and his Adidas tekkie ...he got dressed

Me:Behave,be nice,smile,and be you I love you okay

Sbu:So must I be nice or be me I mean I never behave

Me:Sbusiso

Sbu:I'll be nice I'll try

Me:okay now don't be late bye I love you

Sbu:I love you more punkie (he kissed my forehead)

He just left..let me fix myself up I went to shower I got dressed in a white floral offshoulder dress and white red bottom heels and I wore the necklace Asa bought for me on my birthday I took a black blazer and a black clutch purse its still 08:32 I have to be there at 09:00 I got out of the house locked the doors enabled the alarms,

got inside my car drove off to Asa's house
on the way I called Laurel

...

Laurel:Simmy

Me:Hey Skati I miss you

Laurel:I miss you more I wish you could
come back

Me:Me too wheres Alike

Ali:Hey babysis

Me:Hey bro how's the new life

Ali:Better than ever yours

Me:Well I need vodka I'm about to meet
Asa's family so I'm shit scared right now

Laurel:Damm good luck with that

Me:Imma need it eish

We talked for awhile I hung up and called
Kae I miss her so much and she is in Cape
Town right now

...

Kae:Wewe

Me:Karabo come back im miss now I mean
it ain't even funny

Kae:Tuesday and I'm back..I'll see you when
we fetch our reports then we can go out
after that

Me:I'm disturbing you I'm so sorry I'll see
you then love you...wait I'm about to meet
Asa's family

Kae:Whattt!!!!we didn't practice

Me: I know but I'll just honest but I won't let
them walk over me

Kae:You do that and tell me how it goes bye
love uu

Me:What

Kae:Yho sorry I love you

Me:I love you more

I hung up I got to Asa's house they opened
for me I got in the house..Asa looks really
good guys like wow he is wearing a baby
blue suit and a black shirt with navy blue
shoes

Me:Hey babe let's go before it gets too
late

Asa:Hey we don't have to be on time

Me:Asanda wants to be late now that's a
first..let's go

We went to the garage and he decided we

go with the i8

...

We just arrived and Grace and Lelo arrived just before us ..wow this house is huge this family is loaded kahle kahle lucky them

Lelo and Grace are waiting for us at the entrance

We greeted each other and hugged so I'm in Lelos hands we are having a convo of our own

Lelo:Mbali says she is sorry

Me:Its okay I'll just mind my SS paper 2

Lelo:And your colouring in book ay

Me:Exactly excatly

Today I'm matching with Mpume how

weird

"SIMPHIWE BABY" I know this voice marn
yep its Langa

Me:Langa

Lan:Gosh you get prettier by the day

Me:Thank you,you look beautiful I want that
dress if I pass nerh

Lelo:We all know you're a genius so yeah
you'll pass its a trick & hey Nga

Langa:Even infront of Simphiwe you call me
that ay hey Mpume ..Simphiwe let's go I'll
introdue you bye now

Life saver yho

Langa:let me go get my shoes I'll leave you
nabo Sanda

Woman:Aww abo Skhosana...Isikhosana

sika'Musi kaMhlanga

Ntuthezashunqemhlangeni izizwe zonke
zathi kuvelumusi kwa'Mhlanga

Wena ka'Mhlomusemhlathini Vuyisa
kaMaphanga(clan names)my sons the
heirs sakwa Mhlanga welcome home my
babies.. Don Don,Mpume welcome

Them:Thank you mommy(they kissed her
cheeks)

Mrs'S:Grace hello my dear

Grace:Hey ma(they hugged they seems
pretty close)

Mrs'S:Simiphiwe hello dear what's your
surname

Me:Hello mam it's Nkosi

Mrs'S:Aww Nkosi,Dlamini ,Hlubi Ludonga
lamavuso abay'embo bebuyela sidwaba

sikaluthuli...My daughter you are beautiful I see why everyone in this family loves you welcome

Me:Thank you ma

Then the sister greeted her brothers gave Grace a fake smile and rolled her eyes at me yah nerh life guess what I smiled at her

Lin:Simmy you came(he is always running)

Me:Hey bestie I missed you so much

Lin:Me too I thought you wouldn't come

Me:I came just for you ..I'd never disappoint you..and I love the pictures I even made one of them my wallpaper and profile picture

Lin:Now I feel important like a president or something..I've got something for you ,here

Its a diamond bracelet written Sibulo for
Simpfiwe and Njabulo

Me:Bestie(I'm in tears yaz I love this child I
swear one would think he is mine)

Lin:You like it

Me:I love it thanks muntuza wami...please
put it on

He put it on

Asa's sis:Bulo go and play with the other
kids

Lin:No aunty please no I wanna spend time
with Simmy

She looked at Asa

Asa:I'm not getting involved

Langa:bestie squad let's go

Asa's sis:Simpfiwe a word please

Langa:Nokukhanya hay not now

Me:Its cool babes

Lin:But Phiwe you just arrived

Me:Best frwand I'll come to you once I'm done

Lin:Promise

Me:Trust me ..now give me a kiss

He pecked my lips and he went with Langa

Lan:you'll find us outside

.....

We went to a bedroom and sat down

Noku:What are you doing here

Me:I was invited

Noku:I want you to leave here

Me:Fine cool it's your mothers house so

yazini I'll leave

Noku: Good obedient little bitch leave ,leave my brother and never go back to him I know girls like you ..you just love his money

Me: I'm no bitch ..I have my own money not like his but I do so do me a favour please respect me like I respect you and I actually love him

Noku: you don't know love at this age

Me: Ow and you know love where is your man to prove that you know love I love Asanda and I won't be a little dog just to show you that

She slapped me

Noku: You little loose whore..Who knows what diseases you've given my brother you little raped bitch

Me:Wh...what...you know nothing about me
and you never will,you don't know the pain
of being raped so before I do or say
something I might regret allow me to leave...
I'll leave your lavish life...

He was my obsession_

/Insert 44/

I feel so disrespected ..really she had to
mention me being raped who does that how
heartless is she

ringing ringing My half_

Me:Sniff...Sbu ..please..sniff..fetch me
please I need to get out this house as in
now come please

Sbu:Okay Punkie what's going on...send me the location ,Colleen don't hang up okay

Me:Okay then

I sent him the location and I waited at the gate

Me:Where are you

Sbu:around the corner what happened

Me:Sbu ..she judged me

be..because..because I was raped

Sbu:What the fuck who did that

Me:Asandas sister

Sbu:Are you fucken kidding and he just stood there

Me:No he was

He hung up

"Simpfiwe...Phiwe ...I swear Khanya if I

don't find her ,if she gets hurts or she leaves me I swear you'll regret the day you born"Gosh Asa is dramatic

Langa:No angisho uNokukhanya thinks she knows it all nxx uyaborha wena ghha

Noku:She is a coward

Asa:What the heck did you say

Noku:I told her I'd give her money if she left you and guess what she's a gold digger

Lan:You're lying not the Simphiwe that I know , if ayou hurt her heerh I'll beat you up I swear since Simphiwe couldn't I'll do it for her nxx

Here's Sbu thank God

Sbu:punkiee

Me:Sbusiso is it my fault yeeh?just take me

home

Asa:She's here

They came outside

Sbu:I swear whoever did this to her will regret ever living ..you don't know me no one makes Simphiwe cry I mean no one

Noku:See the disrespect Sanda she even called her other boyfriend to fetch her at your own mother's

Me:Asa ,Sbu Will fetch my car at your house tomorrow let's go half

Sbu:Yho you'd better thank God and your ancestors that your a woman because if you were a dude you'd be in a damn comma

Lin:Simmy you said you'd come back to me

Me:Baby I have to go now I'll call you

Lin:Why are you crying

Me:My eyes are sore,I'm not feeling well so I have to go home

Lin:buh ..okay then bye I love you call me

I kissed his cheek

Asa:Phiwe

Me:Sbu I need to get out of this place

Asa's POV

I'm so mad right now

Me:Thanks Nokukhanya you've runined a special day I hate you right now

Noku:I was trying to help you..she is 16
Asanda akazi nex ngo'thando

Mom:And you do (she slapped her)are you crazy, you better tell me what you said to

her now

Noku:Mom I

Me: I respect as my older sister but if you don't talk in the next 2 minutes I swear hell will break loose

Noku:Asanda don..

Mom:Don't you dare !!answer him now

Mpume:Seems hard I'll do it I heard everything..

Noku:Mpume

Mpume:Shut up ..she said Phiwe is loose but that's not the worst part she mentioned her being raped and she said she is after your money

My mom slapped her so many times I don't even recall how many times

Mom: Rape do you know rape..you don't play with shit like you don't know the trauma she went through

Me: Khanya ..get the fuck..the fuck away from face before I kill you

Mpume: Go

Noku: Grace

Grace: Nope I'm not getting involved

Me: I'm a fucken ticking time boom and I said get lost disappear now..I'm going to find Phiwe and if not damnit imma kill you

Lin: Au..aunty you said all of that

Noku: No nana listen

Lin: No I hate you so much so please leave alone ..granny find Simmy please promise me she won't be gone forever

Asa:Boy come here

We went to his bedroom my baby boy is
tears

Lin:Daddy Phiwe is gone she..sniff she
won't come back

Me:You're a big boy right

Lin:yes

Me:And big boys don't cry they are strong
regardless of the situation they are facing
right

Lin:Yes daddy will she come back ,she said
besties forever

Incoming call Mrs me♡

Me:Wewe

Phiwe:I want to talk to Lindelani may I talk
to him

Me:Simphiwe please may I just..

"Dad please I wanna talk to Simmy"

Phiwe:Will you allow me or not

Me:fine

They talked its so sweet how they love each other I just love it

Me_:May we talk now

Phiwe:Please give me some time and space

Me:What does that mean

Phiwe:I still love you Musi kaMhlanga

Me:I love you..

She hung up

Lin:I just wanna sleep now

Me:Wanna talk to your mom

Lin:No I'm really tired but we talked on

Wednesday

Me: Ay lie down baby boy daddy loves you

Lin: Daddy I love you so much more and I appreciate your love and your gifts to me and thank you for loving Simmy very much (This makes me wanna cry buh I gotta be strong)

Me: thanks champ means a lot I love you big man

Lin: I love you too dad

I went to the in house bar I was drinking what I love most Fine scotch

Mpume: Calm down dude she'll come around

Me: Mpume you didn't see her when she told me she was raped when that man came back , While we were at Hawaii she thought

I didn't wanna sleep with her because of her being molested that broke me like fuck man fuck why is Nokukhanya so stupid and heartless I love her Mpume I can't lose her I really love her man (I was literally banging the walls and tables)

Mpume:Calm down you said to Bulo big boys don't cry so don't cry

Me:You know that..that shit like that shouldn't be taken lightly..what do I do fuck it

Mpume:No its too much now go to sleep and we'll figure it out later

I went to sleep and I woke up with a heavy head

knock knock

Me:Come in

Mom:My baby how are you

Me:Mom Nokukhanya ruined my relationship how do you think I feel

Mom:She regrets it

Me:She doesn't Phiwe only spoke to Lindelani and refused to speak to me

Mom:Please tell her I wanna speak to her

Me:No mom you guys have already ruined things

Mom:Your sister not me now eat

She left

let me call Phiwe

*Ringing ringing * Mrs Me_♡

She hung up everytime I called again she answered

Phiwe:I thought you'd get the message

Me:What message Simphiwe

Phiwe:What does it mean when someone ignores you

Me:Phiwe please babe don't do this

Phiwe:Did you know about what she was going to say to me

Me:of cause not

Phiwe:So you told them that I was your raped girlfriend (that tore me)

Me:No I guess she overheard me and my mom speaking or my mom told her

Phiwe:Now your family knows me as the dramatic raped girl huh ..Asanda what your sister said cut deep I just felt as if you were saying those words

Me:I'm sorry I truly am but how come you

blame me ??I would've never said those words

Phiwe:You never thought of what she said

Me:No

Phiwe:Asanda is it my fault huh did I ask to be raped he forced it Asa rape is like that you know (her voice is shaking)

Me:I know that I know he didn't ask for it..Phiwe I love you I really do and honestly if I wanted to leave you I would've the moment I found out, we don't always have things easy but our love has made us go through all these arguments and fights...Simpfiwe I don't know what to say I mean if I never loved you I wouldn't have let you have a relationship with my son that should say something to you

Phiwe:Asa..

Me:Give it some thought I feel like I'm pushing you I'll give you some time even if it will be the hardest thing I have to deal with but I'll try I'll check up on you everyday I love you Simphiwe keep that in mind

Phiwe:What's that suppose to mean Skhosana

Me:Colleen I really don't know but it seems like you need a break from me or us..sigh..fuck I don't know but I'll give you some time to think about ..sigh..about what you want

Phiwe:No Asanda you can't leave me..

Me:What no I'm not leaving I told you I'd never leave you I love you too much but you're pushing me away and really its

breaking me

Phiwe:I don't mean to push away its just that..

Me:I'm trying to be selfless here

I hung up ..I feel so empty

☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆☆

Dedicated to the birthday girl♡

He was my obsession_

|•Insert 45•|

Phiwes POV

Well after the call I had with Asa yesterday I realised how selfish I was towards him the only thing Asanda has done to me was to love me and I'm throwing his love back in

his face because of his sister and that's unfair to him I feel so bad I really need to apologize anyways let me wake up.. I woke up showered ,put lotion on wore my dust pink crop top , a white and black short and my Hello Kitty Slippers and went downstairs I cleaned and I made breakfast and I ate I went to wake up Sbu I feel so down so I went to take some red wine , ice-cream and chocolates and I waited for Sbu to come down

...

Sbu:Drowning your sorrows in junk that's a first

Me:I'm useless Sbu I always act selfish

Sbu:True...that's self pity and it ain't cute..talk to him

Me:Sbu

Sbu:No baby I'm being honest with you ,the poor guy is innocent in this whole thing

Me:I know I..

Ding dong

(Speaking through the intercom)

Sbu:Who's there?

Woman:Sebenzile Violet

(Me in the background) I don't anyone by that name it must be for you

Sbu:Sorry mam wrong house

Woman:No its not I'm Asandas mom I'm looking for Simphiwe(What?! How did she know where I live?)

Sbu:Ow sorry I'll open up for you

He opened the gate

Sbu:Mother in law is here you'd better dress up

Me:Shut idiot ...I'll go open the door

I went to open the door

Mrs'S:Heyy Na'Nkosi

Me:Hello Mrs Skhosana

We hugged

Mrs'S:Stop the formalities call me Sebe or Vio

Me:Oww okay Mrs Sebe

We went in and sat down

Mrs'S:All I see here is pride ..junk won't take away your problems but hey can I join(this woman though)

Me:I'll get a spoon and a glass for you

Sbu:Hello Mrs Skhosana I'm Sbu ,Phiwes

brother

Mrs'S:Mrs Sebe please ..and lovey to meet you too Siso you look so yummy damn(Wow just wow)

Sbu:Thank you mam I can't lie you're fine

Me:That's disturbing Sbu stop

Sbu:Can't help If I'm fine

Me:Shut up dummy

Sbu:Whatever bye Mrs Sebe ..Punkie I'm going for a run I love you okay

Me:I love you more..bye now

I gave Mrs Sebe the spoon and I poured wine for her..she is so comfortable lol its funny to see actually

Mrs'S:So Nana I came here to apologize on my daughters behlaf ,she is very

overprotective over her younger brothers
honestly Na'Nkosi I know that is no excuse
for what she did because honestly if I was
in your shoes I don't think I'd forgive her
either but my son didn't do anything Don
Don is innocent and he is suffering ,his
heart is in pain I've never seen him this
distraught so please Phiwe just consider
him I know I sound selfish but please just
try

Me:I forgave your daughter that's her
opinion about me and I can't change it so
yeah I'm scared to talk to Asa I feel like he
wants to end things I hate my pride I really
do

Mrs'S:Then you don't know him ,My Don
Don loves you ,he wants you to figure
yourself out he feels like he is forcing

himself onto you just talk to him

Me:I'll call him

Mrs'S:You should come to my house he is still there,talk to him face to face

Me:Your house I don't think that's a good idea

Mrs'S:Its okay dear I'll be there for you..I love you so much for my son now both my sons have found wives so I'm happy

Me:Who's Asa's wife now

Mrs'S:Don't be silly now it's you

Me:One day I hope and pray

Mrs:This wine is amazing I'll be tipsy soon ...let's go to the spa and for shopping its all on me darl

Me:That's why your daughter thinks I'm a

gold digger because Asa is like you he always wants to do things for me even when I refuse

Mrs'S:Simphiwe umntanami uyazfela ngawe ,you changed him that's why we all love you

Me:Thank you but I'll take you out and we'll have lunch

Mrs'S:Wow okay then next time our outing is on me

Me:Then I won't mind

Mrs'S:Alright Hun

Me:I'll go change ..what should I wear though??

Mrs'S:Yey I'll pick out an outfit for you

We went to my room and she opened my

closet

Mrs'S:I love your clothes ,young and sexy...you've got a beautiful body

Me:Thank you

She picked out a long black tight dress that has a slit ,black sissy boy heels and my Sibulo bracelet and black diamond necklace I just looked at myself in the mirror and smiled at the love I have around me that I don't notice and appreciate

Mrs'S:You know they really love you...I was with them when they chose those things for you..Bulo was so excited he even made up the name himself don't hurt him Simphiwe that boy is my world ..you know Don Don wanted to buy you a house

Me:You lie Asa is crazy ..why do you

call him Don Don??

Mrs'S:When he was a baby we used to tell him that his name is Brandon and he'd be like Don Don so his father and I call him Don Don

Me:Nchoo its cute

We left we went to the spa and had lunch at Cuppocinos I missed the steak and now we are entering the gate at Asa's house I'm shaking in my boots

We got inside the house and Mrs S showed me Asa's bedroom

*Knock knock*Don Don it's me

Asa:Come in mom

She opened the door and got in

Mrs'S:I've got someone for you

Asa:Gosh mom who

Me:Me

Asa:Phiwe you came here....

Mrs'S:I went to her house we ate ice cream
drank some wine ,then ..

Asa:Mom stop

Mrs'S:Oww Space bye doll

Me:Bye Mrs S

...

Asa:You look beautiful

Me:Asa I'm sorry for being selfish I'm sorry
for blaming you for another mans wrongs..I
let my pride get the best of me and I don't
need a break I need you I need your love
even though I've been neglecting you I'm
sorry for ruining Lelos party I'm just sorry

Musi ka'Mhlanga

Asa:Its okay baby I'm also sorry for Nokukhanya but babe I love you so much ,you mean everything to me like the world to me I never wanna lose you and right now I feel like I'm losing you We I don't know what to do anymore ..am I really enough for you ??

Me:Asanda I'm so lost right now but I'm sure that I love you, I know I'm a bit insecure but that doesn't change my love for you I just want you back please

Asa: I don't get why you are apologizing meanwhile you are the victim,I love you and even though you weren't wrong I forgive you ..do you forgive me?

Me:Ofcourse I do my love

I kissed him

Asa:I really missed you

Me:I miss you too Don Don

Asa:Hahaha my mom is forward

Me:its cute I love it

knock knock Its Langa

Me:Come in

Lan:Simphiwe you're here hey doll

Me:Hey sweetie

Lan: Sanda you're rude why didn't you tell us
Phiwe forgave you ? Anyways bath be
yummy for your girl look how sexy she's
looking if your mother in law would see you
Phiwe herh

Me:She chose the outfit so

Lan:You lie

Asa was laughing

Me:Y'all are crazy let's go sweetie ..bye babe
I love you

Asa:Your leaving already (lol he is sulking)

Me:No dummy I'm leaving so you can
shower now stop sulking

Lan:My poor cuz he's just a love sick puppy
its sad

Asa:Mxm voetsek wena

We laughed and we went to the kitchen

Me:Where's Lindelani

Lan:You know I can't get myself to call him
that I just feel more comfortable with
Njabulu well Bulu

Me: I know right I also can't get myself

to call him Njabulo its just strange

Lan:Ayi oww BTW he is with Lebu's family(she said giving me punch)

Me:Oww I really miss him

Lan:You truly love him nerh

Me:You've got no idea it's just so strange ,I'd die for him and I actually mean that

Lan:I love your relationship it's really cute..so let's talk the hottie that fetched you the other day tell me about him

Me:That's my brother Sbu

Lan:He is FLYY When I saw him my panty instantly went wet like wow You can tell he is a monster in bed

Me:Gosh you're crazy

Lan:No you've got a hot sexy brother you're

blessed

Me:Just like you

Lan:If my fiancé was here I'd be single after this

Me:We not blind though we must admire beautiful creations but remember where and who your hearts are with

Lan:Thats true hun..So you forgave Asa

Me:Yeah we forgave each other ..I also forgave Nokukhanya ,her bringing up me being raped really hit home but I can't let people like her take power over me so I'm good now doll

Lan:She did what ??...No..no she'll know me

She stood up like a crazy woman pushing everything that was on the table on the table.."Nokukhanya..Nokukhanya"she kept

shouting

Me:Stop what's going on

I'm so lost did I miss something

Noku:What now Langa

In a split second Langa was slapping

Nokukhanya on top of her

Me:Mrs Sebe..Mrs Sebe

I really don't know what to do,I'm trying to
get Langa off her

Me:Langa..Langa stop

I finally managed to get her off Nokukhanya

Me:Let's go please Langa..uh uh now..I'm
so sorry Nokukhanya

I know its short sorry guys

He was my obsession_

°ΔInsert 46Δ°

Phiwe's POV_

Lan:That's why they didn't want me to know
Simpfiwe what kind of family is this

Me:I'm sorry I thought you knew I'm really
sorry Langa

Lan:Sim..Simpfiwe..(sigh)..When I was 16
my dad almost raped me so
thats..(sigh)..that's why they didn't wanna
tell me..you know if Uncle'Lindo wasn't
there to save me that bastard would've
raped me and I can't imagine your pain I
hate my father Simphiwe I never knew you
were raped I'm so so sorry(She is in tears

stuttering)

Me:I'm sorry dear I'm really sorry

Mrs'S:Simphiwe,Langa what happened out there

Lan:Ncane umoshile uKhanya you've spoiled her rotten and now she has no morals she thinks its okay to joke about rape really and you lied ..if I can't trust you then who can I trust ..I'll see you later Simphiwe

Mrs'S: Nga yima

She stormed off

Me:She'll come down

Mrs'S:Simphiwe I feel like I'm failing my children ...Did she tell you why she is so upset

Me:Yes its truly sad her own father I'm so

glad that Mr Skhosana was able to help her
..you know Mrs'Sebe you can't play with
being molested I swear it's a true trauma

Mrs'S:See I've spoilt my children too much
especially my daughter 2 marriages down
these men can't deal with her spoil brat
tendencies ..I made her like this I have to
put my foot down because I can't have a
child behaving like this ...her being the only
girl made it worse (she is crying)

Me:Don't cry you are a good parent I don't
know her that well but she can't be that bad
so you haven't failed ,she seems nice just
that she's got something against me being
young ..look at Asa he has grown into this
amazing man and he is still growing look at
Langa and Mpume like wow..Lindelani its
truly amazing I wish I had a mother like

you..be happy

with what you've been blessed with
Mrs'Sebe you shouldn't always complain
(honestly I know I'll never get along with
Nokukhanya but I've forgiven her)

Mrs'S:You're really wise for your age thank
you baby girl it means a lot to mean you
deserve a good mother I'm here whenever
you need me..I love you for my son you I
never thought anyone deserved him until he
met you..you have motivated me ..you are a
good woman truly I don't get how you've
forgiven Nokukhanya even after what she's
done you have a heart of Gold and..

Noku:You're right mama I agree with you
..space please I wanna talk to Simphiwe

Mrs'S:No have you forgotten what
happened the last time you said those

words

Noku:Ma

Me:Its okay Mrs'Sebe

Mrs'S'Nokukhanya you'd better watch that smartmouth of yours

She left..Nokukhanya sat down

Noku:Simphiwe I'm sorry please forgive me I really can't believe I uttered those words I was selfish I couldn't care less about how you felt and I was wrong I've learnt my lesson so please accept my apology

Me:I've forgiven you already..I accept your apology but with all honesty I don't think we can be friends but we can't hold grudges we can talk and laugh if you're cool

Noku:I totally understand thank you

Na'Nkosi (This family loves my surname

and clan names)

Me:Just please apologise to Langa

Noku:She really loves you ,you're the only real friend she's ever had if only you knew
excuse me

Me:Okay(So they are leaving me alone in their kitchen wow just wow)

Noku:Oww and Simphiwe I think you the best person for my brother

Me:thanks

She left I sat there waiting for Asa ...okay I'm bored now I decided to wash the dishes I'm not trying to be the "Perfect Makhoti" just that I have nothing to do and I mean its just a few glasses ..as I washing the dishes someone came in

Man:Who are you and why are touching my

property (Gosh this family hates or is it the house idk)

Me:I'm sorry sir I was..I was waiting for someone to come and I decided to wash these glasses ..I ..I apologize (Gosh this man scares me it looks like Asa's dad he is identical to Lelo)

Man:You don't have the right to be snooping in my house get out

Me:Yes I'll do so I'm really sorry

I rinsed the sink, wiped my hand ,took my bag

Man:Na'Nkosi come back I'm joking ..its nice to meet you I'm Lindo Skhosana ..Asandas father (Are you kidding me like wtf..I swear imma die of a heartattack because of the Skhosana family)

Me:Its okay sir ..I'm Simphiwe Nkosi

Man:I know come let's go and help you find my son

Me:Yes Sir..Mr Skhosana

Man:Call me dad ,Mr Lindo or something don't be too formal

Me:Yes sir ..sorry Mr Lindo

Man:Don't be scared I don't bite (he said laughing) Don Don

...

Asa came to us

Asa:Popss

Mr'L:Hey son (they hugged)why did you leave this beautiful lady alone in the kitchen

Asa:Babe you were alone I thought you were with Langa

Me:Well a lot happened after that she is with your mom right now I think with Nokukhanya as well ..anyways I need to call Sbu so he can fetch me

Mr'L:Please join us for dinner

Me:I'd love to but I can't I have to be home my brother will start to worry

Mr'L:Alright my dear safe trip ..come some other time

Me:I will Mr'Lindo

He left us...

Asa:Phiwe I miss you I just want us to spend time together I miss having you to myself us talking about random shidd ...Tomorrow may we please go on a date

Me:How cute I even have butterflies

Asa:I miss my Sisanda

Me:I miss my Sisanda too

We went outside and sat in the garden
having a little chat

Me:Babe you know I've been thinking

Asa>About ??

Me>About how maybe we should abstain

Asa:You're joking right

Me:Nah its to test our love

Asa:Fine then ...but we both know we love
each other but if you wanna abstain then its
okay

Me:How do you do it

Asa:Do what?

Me:This ...support me in everything I do ,you
reason with me through everything like I

can't explain it but like I've never had that,
you understand me, even when you are
unable to you try, you just know me and its
so rare and precious and I just love you

Asa:Well I love you and that's what you do
when you're in love you compromise and
understand

Me:I'm one blessed lady

Asa:Don't you think I'm the blessed one

We kissed played around in the garden just
being us and being childish Asa drove me
home we entered the house I hear loud
laughing aiiboo Sbu's got guests

Me:Bro I'm home

He can't even hear me tjoh

Me:Sbusiso Nkosi I'm back!!

Wait what!!

Me:Ow my..b..buth..buth'Nele you're out
you're out (I ran towards him with tears
filled in my eyes I can't believe his out)

Buth'S:Nene my baby girl

We hugged he picked me up while I was still
crying

Me:Sbu..Buth'Phila why didn't you tell me
Buth'Nele is coming out ..I missed you so
much(Buth'Nele and I have always been
close ,he is like my Best friend)

Sbu:Okay so I've officially lost my sister
again thanks Sanele thanks We had to
be sure first

So I just remembered I didn't introduce Asa
and now I'm scared ,I'm scared of
Buth'Nele's reaction I never wanna

disappoint him ,he definitely won't know
that I'm having sex with this guy right here
never

Me:You're such a cry baby ..Buth'Nele this is
my dating partner or my significant other or
my guy friend who is the closest to my
heart Asanda and Asanda this is my brother
Sanele

Buth'Phila and Sbu bursted into
laughter...like I really didn't know how to tell
him I'm dating now

B'P&Sbu:Haiiboo Friend closest to my heart
surprises

Me:Shut it please

They greeted each other...now I'm getting
Asa out of here

B'S:Yeah Nene I've heard you're dating now

..he ain't breaking your heart right

Me:No never he loves me

B'S:He better we don't want no funeral now
do we

Me:Buth'Nele ...

B'S:Sorry my angel then ..go say bye to your
boyfriend

We went outside

Asa:You're kidding there

three now...I thought you had one brother

Me:He is part of the crew but he was in jail
now he is out..he is like my best friend I
truly love him but I fear disappointing him
and chill he is the most chilled person ever

Asa:Nah Phiwe your brothers ayy ,you
should've had sisters

Me:Sisters..Sisters...heck no I can't deal girl
drama whuu

Asa:He freaks me out but imma be
cool..babe I've got to attend a meeting in 2
hours do you mind?

Me:Is it safe Asa??

Asa:I've done it before

Me:Why not early tomorrow morning

Asa:Okay my love today I'm going back to
my house I'll call you when I get there okay

Me:(I wrapped my arms around his
waist)Okay

He lifted up my head using two fingers and
we just let our eyes talk..then he winked at
me causing me to blush We kissed he put
his hands on my waist while mine were on
his shoulders

Me:I really truly love you Don Don

Asa:you're forward yaz I love you too my love

....

B'S:Nene get inside the house its late now ..Sho Asanda(Are you kidding me ..how embarrassing)

Me:Yes Buth'Nele...this is going to really tough (I say coming almost as a whisper)

Asa:Hahaha I knew this would happened at some point ay ..ngiyakuthanda babes goodnight now I'll see you tomorrow (he kissed my forehead)

Me: I love you too Sthandwa sami

He got inside his car and drove off I'm missing him already I got inside the house and the brotherhood was sitting

there having drinks

Me: Goodnight family I love you guys

Sbu: Night night punkie

B'P: Goodnight muntuza wamii

I went upstairs to my room changed my clothes

Knock knock It's Sanele

Me: Come in

B'S: I came to put you to bed it's been awhile

Me: Haa Buth'Nele I'm too old for that don't you think

B'S: Nene you'll never be old to me seems like the crew is adjusting but me nah I don't think so.. you still my little princess.. now come get in bed

He tucked me in and kissed me goodnight

Me:Please sing for me

B'S:I thought you were too old for that

Me:Pretty pretty please

B'S:Fine..

He sang the song "Rise up" for me and I could sense that song really spoke to both of us

Me:Thanks Buth'Nele I know you needed that and actually so did I ,we'll rise up I love you I missed being a baby your baby

B'S:Hahaha but you're right I needed that now sleep tight and dont forget to pray

Me:You still pray??

B'S:How do you think I survived prison ..Colleen lala hauw

Me:Fine

He left I called papa Ailani I really miss him
and the others ... I prayed and dosed off

/•He was my obsession•/

Insert 47

Phiwe's POV

I have a date tonight I'm already nervous I
don't get why I mean this is Asanda and he
knows me in and out why am I even scared
ayi me though ..ow shit since both'Nele is
back I have to ask him to go out Ow so help
me Lord ...I know Sbu and Buth'Phila will be
all kinds of okay but Buth'Nele eish now
that's another story he is the most
overprotective person I know ..they are
already awake I can hear by the laughing, I

went to bath I made my bed cleaned my room went to check if the boys made their beds and they did I swept their rooms and went downstairs

...

Aww Buth'Phila is also here I thought he had left

Me:Beautiful morning family...hauw Buth'Phila you're here...hangover ??

B'S:Have they been having parties in here with you around

Them:No of cause not we'd never

Me:No they haven't.. Pela I'm just asking because of Aphiwe

Sbu and Buth'Phila are scared of Buth'Nele he is the oldest and he is the most deciplined one yet he is still so cute

B'S:Haa they aren't on speaking terms

Me:What have you done now ??

B'P:Hauw why me ,why are all of you saying that its me..man she is cheating

Sbu:Supposedly

Me:Ay relationship dramas sorry bruh

I went to the fridge and took out yoghurt and went to sit in between Sbu and Buth'Nele

Sbu:Look who's talking

Me:Y'all don't appreciate me I've helped y'all with your relationships now y'all are turning against me thanks guys thanks

B'S:Nene come I want us to talk about this Asanda boy(He says boy as if he is 16)

Me:Ow okay

B'S:We'll go by the pool

He led the way yho I knew this would happen I'm so scared..I followed after when I looked back and these idiots were mouthing the words "Ayeye Phiwe" nxx bayaphapha

We sat down and put our feet in the water

B'S:Princess

Me:Yes My Prince

B'S:When did you start dating this guy and how I just wanna understand and don't be scared I won't bite

Me:Hahaha (I put my head on his chest I mean he is tall)we started dating in August he is my first boyfriend and hopefully my last I love him so much so so much I know you shocked because you know me as this

baby I am your baby but I've grown up and he makes me happy he even took me overseas now imagine that(I say in my sarcastic voice)he has never hurt me purposely so

B'S:Its gonna take a lot in me to get used to this but I'll try because I only wanna see you happy ...You guys haven't had ...I can't even say it

Me:No Buth'Nele we haven't(I hate lying to him but I just can't tell him,he might be disapiointed)

B'S:I don't want you ruining your future over a boy okay princess

Me:Yes buth'Nele

We hugged

Me:Buth'Nele

B'S:Princess

Me:Asa asked that we go out tonight may we?

B'S: Yeah sure just don't sleep out as I said I'm trying to get used to this

Me:Of cause..Wow Buth'Nele you look amazing your body wow its just so ..so "yummy"(I whisper that)

B'S:Usaphapha yaz

Me:I know but you look pretty good..I wish I could've visited you but they said you said no and they also said no

B'S:I didn't want you to see me like that in there so yeah I'm sorry princess

Me:Its okay ,you're here now

...

Me:How about we go for a run

B'S:Sounds like a plan...you're no longer lazy

Me: Hey watch it I was never lazy I'm just always tired I just run to release stress thats all

B'S:Still lazy ay

I just laughed..we went back into the house we chilled for a while

Me:Guys we going for a run wanna join??

Them:Should we

B'S:Hayi people are you coming or not

Them:Fine we're coming

I went to my room wore my blue and lime

Nike gear and my blue and purple Nike tekkie and a cap took some water

Me:Boys hurry up please I'm a lady and I'm

already done

Them:Simphiwe we actually waiting for you outside

Me:Oww my bad

I went outside we ran and ran and came back after maybe an 1h30 m to 2hs we were all dripping wet looking so sexy but tired af we got home we all went and took showers and went downstairs

Me:I'm hungry

B'P:Well you're the girl here

Me:Exactly I'm the girl not the maid nor the slave and not your worker so don't be sexist

B'P:P how am I being sexist though

Me:Why don't you make the food or all of us or Sbu or Buth'Nele why me ??

B'S:Yes why her

Me:Be fair guys I mean Asa cooks for me even though he is a man we share chores but you want me to be submissive no no Buth'Phila that ain't cool nope

B'P:Okay nana I'm sorry I didn't mean to offend you

Me:Its okay but I deserve your respect now let's order pizza

B'S:Wow Princess you've grown

Sbu:You've got no idea

We ordered 4 large pizzas lapho we just came back from a run hay though we crazy like that ay

Me:Guys

Them: What's wrong ??

Me:What will I wear tonight

Sbu:Phiwe are you kidding me..I thought you were dying or something

Me:Hey this is serious what will I wear
...let's go

Them:Where??

Me:My room duh we are going to play dress up until I find the dress or outfit to wear I gotta give bitches(cough)..I mean people a run for their money

Yho I could see that Buth'Nele was annoyed with me, he likes acting Innocent buh he knows deep down we are the same ..we went to my room

Me:Okay so guys we are all going to pick out an outfit

Sbu:So what's your theme

Me:Oww there's still that let me check with my Mr Me

I took my phone and dialed Asa's number

ringing ringingMr Me_♡

Asa:Miss Nkosi

Me:Owwkay hey

Asa:Sorry baby I was in a meeting so I needed it to sound important

Me:Oww babe ..sorry for interrupting you babe I miss you and I was wondering what I should wear tonight..theme wise because I'm really lost

Asa:Hhmm semi-formal to formal I can't wait to spend time with you Boss lady I miss you so much I think I'm dying

Me:I know I miss you so much more Mr Me

(Asa's background...Mbali:Sir they need you to quickly sign the contract because the clients are leaving for Uganda tomorrow)

Asa:Uhm give me five minutes this is important

..

Asa:Babe you were saying

Me:No bunny boo that's all go I heard Mbali so go and sign and tell her I said hey

Asa:Usile wena bye baby see you tonight

Me:Bye Sthandwa sami

....

B'P:Wulala

Me:Stop it stop it

Sbu:Bunny boo

Me:I hate you guys right now

We all laughed

Me:So guys the theme is semi-formal to formal

I trust my brothers so much they've got taste..Buth'Phila picked out a long dust pink dress that has a slit on my left leg , an ankle bracelet with my black sissy boy heels..Sbu picked out a short black umbrella dress, black block heels with my toe rings

...Buth'Nele picked out a long white dress with an open back with powder red heels

I wore all the outfits and I gotta admit I looked killer in all these outfits buh I had a favorite one

Me:So guys which one is the winner for y'all

B'S:Phila's one

Sbu: Yaka'Phila

B'S:Yes yes I nailed it didn't I ...Phiwe what were you going to say

Me:Yours of cause ..you ghat that taste

We talked and stuff

Me:let me go and shower

I went to take a shower,put on my favorite peach scented lotion and I got dressed I also put on earrings I unplatted my Brazilian so I tied my hair into a bun I put my "Sibulo" bracelet and my lip gloss...I took my clutch and I went downstairs

Sbu:You look beautiful half

B'P: You look precious Nana

B'S:Come here Nene (I went to him,he hugged me and kissed my forehead)you

look amazing princess

Me:Nchoo guys thanks

Now we having this emotional family moment

Me:Group hug

We hugged

knock knock

Sbu:Asa is here

Me:so this is the plan nerh ..y'all act like you didn't know that we are going out then you say I'm asleep I'll be in the guest room

I went there..Buth'Nele went to open the door my poor baby he is so scared of him ..he greeted and stuff

Sbu:Manje Asa ndoda uyaphi??(where are you going)

Asa:Phiwe and I are going out

B'P:Nope she didn't tell us are you sure its today

Asa:pretty sure

B'S:Nope you must be mistaken because she said she is tired and went to sleep

Asa:Wow just wow uSimpfiwe kodwa

Sbu:She would've told us you know

Lol ay no its enough they can't torture my baby like that haa I went to the sitting area

Me:Hey baby

Asa:Mxm I'm so mad at you

Me:No you not ...buh I love you too

I kissed him on the cheek

Asa:You look absolutely breathtaking

Me:Thank you Mr Me you look...yeah you good

So Asa is wearing John Smith obviously,he is wearing a powder blue tux ,black shirt ,no tie he unbuttoned his shirt till his upper chest(Which makes him look just yummy),and he is wearing black formal

shoes...peeps this guy is just hott damn!

I can definitely see I have good taste

.....

Me:Bye guys see y'all ...don't wait up (I could see the worry in Buth'Nele's face but he just needs to calm down imma be okay)

I blew them kisses

Have a blessed Sunday guys

He was my obsession

Insert 47 continuation

We went out and my brothers followed great just great ...Asa was driving a Range Rover all black wow he really put some thought into this he opened the door for me till today that makes me blush ..he got in we fastened our seat belts

Me:Where are we going babe

Asa:To the ends of the worlds

Me:Cute buh really where are we going

Asa:Babe listen I know you're scared of heights but you'll love it

Me:Heights again??

Asa:Come on babe you'll love it I swear

We got there and he blind folded me

Me:I don't like this Asa

Asa:Did I mention how beautiful you look

Me:Stop it

Asa:Keep walking I'll tell you where&when
to stop

Me:Okay cool

I kept on walking carefully,I don't wanna fall
Asa will laugh at me

Me:Should I stop??....Asanda!!....Haiiboo
babe

Asa:Damn ...huh wait wait stop

Me:Are you kidding me you're staring at me
I almost fell

Asa:Babe I'm really sorry..I just got lost in all

that(he said spanking me) from now on I'll walk in the front okay

Me:Asanda!!

Asa:Babe its really tempting so nope I walk in front even if I'll look stupid

Me: you've got to be kidding me

Asa:Nope

We went on and arrived where we were going

Asa:Stop

I did as told and he unfloded the blind fold..wow guys it looks so beautiful yet I'm so scared

Me:Babe,dinner in the sky

Asa:Don't tell me you hate it

Me:No actually I love it

I kissed him on the cheek we got in and it started moving up wow it was so beautiful the view..inside it was decorated with candles aswell as white&red roses and I absolutely love roses...we ate and made conversation we kissed so many times I don't even recall how many...we just got inside the car ..We drove off

Me:I really enjoyed today

Asa:Me too I really missed this baby ..but there's one more thing I want you to see

Me:As long as it isn't more heights I thought I'd die haa

He just laughed at me...we got there

Me:Nchoo the dealership(reason I'm saying nchoo is because it has done good memories)

Asa:Yep let's go you'll love this

We got inside

Me:Babe I just remembered that we are still haven't received our pictures from the photoshoot

Asa:You haven't recieved yours

Me:Uh uh and I want them angeke pela

Asa:I'm just joking I received them a few days back while we were having the fight or whatever it was

Me:Oww

Yho I'm so cold I'm shaking but I don't wanna ask Asa for a jersy or something
...Asa signed us in

Asa:Babe you're cold(No Asanda I'm just pretending)

Me:Yeah(I whispered that)

Yho he laughed at me tjoh yin ngaye ye?

Asa:Why didn't you bring a jersey didn't you realise ukuthi its evening time

Me:Don't say that

Asa:Well babe since you decided to not bring a jersey you'll stay cold and learn your lesson(Wait guys is this Asanda)

Me:Buhh

Asa:uh uh you'll learn your lesson now let's go

Yho Asanda I salute you mind you he isn't even wearing his jacket

We went in and we went to the jet that we used to go to Hawaii..He covered my eyes and we went to the otherside and he

removed his hands

Me:Wow Babe like wow, I love it so much
buh you didn't have to

So guys Asa labeled the jetS.C.N
my initails like how romatic

Asa:I thought you'd be mad

He gave me his jacket,kissed my forehead

"Next time you'll freeze to death okay
dimwit"He said

Me:Hey that's not fair

We spent a few minutes by the dealership
then ,went to the car and drove back home I
got inside the house I went straight to my
bedroom I won't even shower um so tired I
got inside my bed next to my lamp is a note
written "I hope you enjoyed your day Nene
wa'buth wakhe ..sleep well I love you

princess ..don't forget to pray"

From both'Nele I so love my brother like this
guy...I took my teddy and went to his room

knock knock

B'S:Come in

I went in

B'S:You're back already

Me: Yep..so Both'Nele may I please sleep
with you tonight

B'S:Come princess

I went inside the bed ,we prayed,he kissed
my forehead and we fell asleep

He was my obsession

Insert 48

Phiwes POV

So today is the day I'm getting my final report I'm nervous this will determine a lot for me ,like future education and stuff ...I got out of bed,made my bed and went to shower and did all my usuals since I'm going to school I wanna dress proper so I wore my ocean blue slightly ripped jeans,black Adidas T-shirt ,all white all stars and an ocean blue adidss cap. I went downstairs to eat I had my yoghurt as I was watching TV ..I decided to check my phone

★ ★

New unread message...**Mr
Me_Sisanda♡**

Lanni good luck with your report today ..I'll

be thinking about you the whole time ♥

Good morning ♥

I love you Boss Lady

Your Sisanda



Guys like Asanda Brandon Skhosana this
guy is just amazing

Me:(shouting)Sbu I'm done take me to
school please

Sbu:I'm coming wait one sec

I finished eating went to brush my teeth

Sbu:You look beautiful mntase

Me:Thank you mntaka'ma..eishh

Sbu:I'm sorry

Me:She made her choice

Sbu:Its true ...we gonna be okay

Me: Sometimes its hard not to have parents
worst part is that they are alive

Sbu:You know babe let me tell you
something if they cared they would've came
to us,they would've called but they don't so
let them be

Me:Yeah you're right bro thanks I love you
and having you with me is more than
enough

Sbu:Thanks Nana I needed that I love you
you more

Me:Well I love you most now let's go

Sbu:Hey play fair

Me:With you never

Sbu drove me to school and left here's Kae

yho Lord knows I missed her

Me:Chom!!!

I was screaming while running towards her

Kae:Wewe !!

She ran towards me...we hugged while I was swinging her around

Me:I missed you so much my friend like damm

Kae:No like I missed you more ay this ain't healthy

Me:Tell me about it...are you ready though ??

Kae:Fuck no I feel like I didn't even attend class ..buh hey let's go face reality

Me:Shit is getting real

We went to our register teacher Mr Botha

Us:Sirr!!(with smiles)

Mr'B: Naughty ones let's see how it went this time

Me:Eish..eish

Mr'B:Yah Phiwe Eish eish I always told you to keep quiet during Physical Science class and Register but no you and Karabo never stop

Kae:Sir don't say that you're scaring me

Mr'B:I dont know Karabo let's look for you guys...its Nkosi and Nkambule right

Us:yes Sir

He took out our envelopes and gave them to us

Mr'B:This determines a lot for you guys

Kae:Mara lo'tata lona(this man though) sir don't say that

Mr'B:You guys know you passed we all do so why are y'all stressing

He is kinda right but what matters is how we passed...I said a little prayer and we both opened the envelopes and took out our reports

Me:Yey I passed well how about you

Kae:Me too we're going to matric

So my results are as follows

English:90.2

Afrikaans:85

Maths:91

LO:96.3

Life Science:90

CAT:88.4

Physical Science:78.1(eish this one cuts

deep..I still have to explain to Sbu eish)

Average:88.2(I dropped from 92 to 88.2)

...

Kae's one goes like this

English:92

Afrikaans:80

Maths:89

LO:95.3

E.G.D:92(Yep she's really good at these drawing things that they do..like she gets the highest in the whole grade and school for E.G.D,what an honor)

CAT:86.2

Physical Science:69.2

Average:86.1

....

Me:Sir our Physics marks though

Mr'B:No you did great guys Phiwe you are the second highest

Me:Damn .. I mean wow this was one long term

I have to explain this report to my brothers and also to Kaes mom yho

Mr'B:So which positions guys?

Me: Ow number 2 I'm sharing the spot with Matthew ...Sandile beat us by .2 imagine

Kae:That's just sad sorry chom ..I made 5th place again

Mr'B:Well done girls..Phiwe you're in trouble

Me:Eish I know right Sir bye sir

Mr'B:Before y'all go open everything else in

your envelopes

We opened

Me:Student council what ..yes yes I thought we'd get the results next year

Kae:Congrats ntanga

Mr'B:What does yours say ?

Kae:uhm idk I'm even scared to checkI made it in the student council

We screamed ,hugged and cried ..Mr Botha congratulated us and we left and went to look for uNtokii she is in a separate class from us

Ntokii:Ninjass

Me:Heyy doll face

Kae:No Ntoki don't ninja us Lana when you have never even called or sent an SMS like

wow I called you but you never returned my calls

Ntokii:Hauw KB I've been busy sorry

Kae:So you have become that busy you don't Care about your friends

Me:No guys not now please

Kae:Its alright then...did you pass (they hugged..they always have drama whuu ay)

Ntokii:Yes I even made it as an RCL

Me:Congrats ..Leadership sqaud

Ntokii:Ayeye friend

Me:let's go out its on me

Kae:Yes girl ..I'm in the mood for Spur what about y'all

Ntokii:Same let's go

Me:shoot I didn't bring my car ,lets call uber

Kae:I brought mine so let's go

We went to Kaes car and we went to Spur
,we ordered now we are waiting for our
orders

Me:I missed y'all like damn

Ntokii:I know right me too

Kae:Phiwe who's that guy ..do you know
him ??

I looked at the gentleman

Me:Nope,never met him why

Kae:He has been staring one would swear
you guys know each other

Ntokii:Someone has a secret admirer

Me:I don't care I ghat my Sisanda so I'm
good

Kae:Yass friend yass

Ntokii:He's hott and he is coming over

Me:I don't care I ghat my own hottie so these kind don't tempt me

Kae:Exactly.. Did you hear that Ntokii??

Ntokii:Geez sorry then

...

Guy:Hello ladies

Us:Heyy

Guy:You all look beautiful ..but you my dear(he says looking me) you definitely caught my eye

Me:Sorry I thought it belonged to someone else here take it back

Guy:Feisty I like

Me:Dude really now

Guy:Okay may I please get your number

Ntokii: Sure..here you go(She said taking out her phone)

Kae:Uhm heck no she's taken

Guy:There is no ring there so you are still available to me

Me:well you're mistaken I am not available I don't need a ring to show that I'm in a relationship filled with love

Guy:Imma make you mine one day mark my words

Ntokii: Words marked

Guy:I like you ,you're a good friend(he said leaving) BTW I'm Thandolwethu

Ntokii: ow like thank you, thank you ..bye Thando(she is grinning likes she's crazy)

Me:Ntokoza can you stop grinning

please..and really why would you give him
my numbers are you insane ??

Kae:I don't have time for this Ntokozo I'm
really starting to have this negative vibe
about you ,why nje why kwamele uphaphe
nxx run after him and tell him
uyam'funa(you want him)

Ntokii: I don't want him I was just being nice

Kae:At who's cost Ntokii(She's really
annoyed and she'll say shit that she'll regret)

Me:Damn itsomeone's phone is
ringing

Ntokii:Ow its mine

...

Ntokii:Babe

....

Ntokii:I know sexy I miss you too

....

Ntokii:I'm coming

...

Ntokii:Yes love...bye guys I gotta go ..thanks for the lunch Phiwe

Ntokii took her handbag , her takeaway, she was being fetched by one of her boyfriends

Me:Let's go to my crib

Kae:Please ..because I'm trying to keep sane buh it seems impossible

We took our takeaways and went to my house it was empty I guess my brothers went to run or something

We laid out our food and I took some wine

We sat down and ate..I'm always a food

junkie when I'm with Kae

Sbu:Mubii

Kae:Heyy Mubiza Wami I missed your ugly face

Sbu:Who wouldn't mara

Kae:The nerve of this child is unbelievable

B'S:Heyy Nene oww and Nenes friend

"Who's this" Kae whispered

Me:Hey Buth'Nele this is my friend like my best friend Karabo ,Kae this is my brother Sanele

They greeted each other ,Sbu took Kae's food

Kae:Uh uh Sbusiso

Sbu:Buh I'm hungry Karabo

Kae:Awa We tell him I'm hungry tuu

Me:No I'm not getting involved no thanks

Kae:Fine them I'll just take yours

Me:You wouldn't da...

Lapho uButh'Nele is laughing like hell

Then she took some of mine and Buth'Nele took the rest

Me:Come on guys that's my food ..Sbu please share mntase

Sbu:Mara Simphiwe

Me:Pretty please

Sbu:Argh fine

I ate with Sbu and Lwandile called Kae I greeted they talked and talked ..she came back and threw herself on the couch

Kae:Jessica

Me:huh

Kae:He called me Jessica again (How do I respond to that)

Me:Wha?

Kae:He first called me Angel while we were making out now he is calling me Jessica what the fuck is that suppose to mean We

Me:So now I'm going to find Angel and Jessica ..I'm going to hack his phone

Kae:We don't please don't

Me:Why Kae angisho we wanna know who Angel and Jessica are now before I kill some people

I took my equipment and did my stuff I'm new at this hacking thing...

Me:Look

Kae: Tell me what's on it

Me: Jessica, Precious, Angel, My wiffey , Gabby and others

Kae: My wiffey??

Me: its you

Kae: Lwandile damnit you know We na(I) I'm tired aki'goni weitsi I'm unable to can(I can't you know I just can't) like he always says sorry babe its a new intern ,babe its a cousin of mine that I'm with right now like there's always a story ..fuck him like no I can't keep acting like a fool

Me: Friend I'm sorry I really am

I let her lie on my lap while I played with her hair as she cried so I also ended up crying because for some reason if Kae cries I also feel her pain

Kae:I kept forgiving him yaz Simphiwe I became the idiot and ..and now I'm here crying like I actually am one..ngaze ngaba yiso'islima(Wow I acted like a fool) because of umfana(boy)

Me:Kae calm down come let's go..go to my room and I'll call u'ma and tell her you're sleeping over

Kae:Alright thanks Doll

Me:Its okay ..do you want something to eat or drink

Kae:Only headache tablets and water please babe

She went upstairs to my room and I decided to call her mom

Ringing Ringing Mamami_

Ma:Simphiwe mntanami

Me:Hello mommy

Ma:How did it go??

Me:Well we all passed ..so mama actually I called to tell you that uKae is here like we missed each other so much we wanted to spend more time together and she isn't feeling well right now so may she please sleep over

Ma:Well I'm proud of you girls okay its okay but if only Sbu or the nanny is there otherwise y'all are coming here

Me:Yes ma my brothers are here we are being well taken care of

Ma:Alright Sthandwa samii I'll call you guys later I have to get back to work..I love you vha

Me:I love you too ma enjoy your day

Ma:You too Skatii

I hung up and got the pills for Kae and she drank them and slept..I went downstairs I cleaned the sitting room and the kitchen and I decided to call my baby

*Ringing ringing*Mr Me_Sisanda♡

Asa:Simphiwe Colleen Nkosi I Miss you ..I love you I can't describe the way I feel when I am apart from you it's like my soul has been taken out of me..I swear I'm not tryna be romantic or smooth I'm just tryna be honest with you like Simphiwe Lord knows how much I love you and its starting to worry me(Oww wow oww-kay)

Me:Heyyy baby like okay I'm speechless

Asa:Just thought I should tell you how I'm feeling right now

Me:And I appreciate it so much and thank you for the message this morning I love you more my person I passed ,I almost got A's everywhere but then we have Physical Sciences

Asa:Well done babe I knew you would ...I'm taking you and Kae out tomorrow so we can celebrate your choice it's on your man

Me:I like that ...don't ever say that to me I'll show you that I can be a gold digger too (I said sarcastically)

Asa:I don't care you're my gold digger

Me:Hahaha mxm you're craziness though..I just called to tell you how much I missed you I really want to see you

Asa:Guess what ??

Me:What

Asa:I'm so boreed right now and Lindelani said he won't visit me unless you're here

Me:My Sibulo though ...he is crazy like his father

Asa:Hey watch it I'm not crazy you know I just like fun

Me:I'm sorry Musi Ka'Mhlanga

Asa:Damn babe no one says my clan names like you its just so damn fucken sexy when you do

Me:I'm the sexy one so everything I do and say turns you on

Asa:You think

Me:I'm so sure I'm sure the only thing you're thinking of right now is this sexy goddess called Simphiwe

Asa:Stop

Me:Don't you like it,don't you like me daddy?

Asa:Fuck of cause I do I love you actually

Me:Babyy you know I'm in love with each and everything inch of you

"Cough cough" its Buth'Nele

Me:Buth'Nele

B'S: Who are you talking to(Gosh I missed him I really did but I didn't miss this side of him not even one bit)

Me:Asanda

B'S:Ohh your dating partner (mind you I still had my phone on my ear)

(Asa:My dear dating partner so like right now I miss your sexy and juicy body..I'm sitting here and I'm thinking about all the

nasty things Mr Skhosana would like to do you and you'll enjoy every moment of it...you're still daddy's little girl right) Is he trying to kill me

B'S: Haiiboo Simphiwe are you still here (I'm biting my bottom lip, like the things I'm feeling right now are so dangrous)

Me: Yeah I am I'm okay just hold on let me wrap up this call

...

Me: Babe I love you I've got to go okay ube'right

Asa: Hahaha but I'm in need of my Phiwe

Me: I miss you more bye now

Asa: I miss you whispering all sorts of dirty things to me

Me:Hahaha very funny sharp(I hung up)

...

B'S:Where's Karabo?

Me:She's asleep she isn't feeling well

B'S:Hhmm alright

Me:You like her ?

B'S:Nope I don't do relationships

Me:I didn't ask that I asked if you like her

B'S:It doesn't matter

Me:Oww really now

B'S:Yes

Me:It matters more than you think it does
but you think she's pretty

B'S:Stop Simphiwe

Me:Ulala someone has a crush

B'S:Mxm uyaphapha I don't love Mina

Me:Fine but I saw it coming I mean have you seen uKae damn muhle ,her body, her personality ,her brain

B'S: Lets see your report

Me:Really Buth'Nele

B'S:I wanna see how it went hauw

Me:It went fine (I gave him my report)

B'S:Well done princess I'm so proud of you ,you did well

Me:And guess what

B'S:What

Me:I made student council

B'S:What well done Princess like what more can a brother ask for (he kissed my forehead)

Me: Thank you my prince ..so how's job hunting going

B'S:Damn it's hard buh I'm not going to give up easily

Me:How about I ask uAsa if he can help or uLelo

B'S:I don't know Simphiwe

Me:You're super smart ,you made the wrong decisions buh they can't fault you forever you deserve a second chance and you'll get it

B'S:I wish they also thought like you

Me:Don't worry its going to be A-okay...let's take a walk

We did just that and bought ice-cream on the way ..nothing is as great as spending time with my brothers

He was my obsession

Insert 49

Phiwes POV

Its the new year already so my Christmas Eve was amazing we had dinner with Asa's family it was really great ,I realized that I actually missed being with family as evil as my mom is I still love her as well as Nosipho well I don't miss uMaseko that much and my dad Lord knows I miss him so much its a shame I don't have them and I won't force them into my life that's just a no no ,its the new year and there's no way I'm doing that shit I've got goals and I can't wait for my parents to see me after this ,they'll be there begging me for

forgiveness and Lord knows I won't accept them into my life...well enough of the sad stuff ,Christmas was amazing I was with my brothers at Kae's house it was just amazing on the 27th they had a braai for Kae and I to celebrate our results and that we made student council it was fun oww and my new years Eve now that was amazing my countdown couldn't have been more perfect I was with the people I love ,My family ,Lindelani,My best friend and my Asa ofcause like it was perfect I couldn't have asked for anything else ,on the 1st we went out to Sun City it was great we came back on the 5th and well Buth'Nele is kinda adjusting we even slept in the same room and we did what Sisanda does best(Y'all can figure that one out on your own)
Buth'Nele got a job finally!!It was really hard

though because of his criminal record...So I talked to Asanda sent him Buth'Nele's CV and he sent it out to his businesses and his business associates and he got a job as an accountant (the boring things people choose to do ay ngeke) ..so today I'm going am going to school I have to fetch my textbooks and its time to torture some babies well let me bath...I hit the shower ,put lotion on my body and wore my black jean, my Student council T-shirt I had it written "Sisanda" Asanda better not break my heart because I still have to wear this shirt but they will give us other ones after the camp so I'm sorted ...and my puma sneakers tied my hair into 2 doughnuts since I platted 2 long "amapondo"(ponytails)..took my bag,car

keys and went downstairs ,Buth'Nele and Sbu were already there having breakfast since they both gotta go to work

Me: Heyy family

Them:Sisanda

Me:Shut it!!

We ate breakfast

Me:Look at us working hard ,for a better future for our kids

B'S: Is that your way of telling us your pregnant

Me:Haha yeah it is

Sbu:Mina Simphiwe I'll kill you don't you dare

B'S:Yena no'Asanda they'll both regret the day they made that baby

Me:Stop stop guys geez

B'S:Let's pray before we head out

Me:Let's join hands and bow our heads

I prayed and we got into our cars well

uButh'Nele hasn't bought a car yet but soon

he will. On my way to school I called Kae

****Ringing ringing****My life_

Kae:Friend

Me:Hey loviee ,where you at

Kae:Just arrived at school

Me:Am I late

Kae:No not really, just that many people are already here so hurry up

Me:Okay chom bye I love you

I hung and went to school ,I got there and

went to the quad the kids (grade 8's) are still in the hall with their parents, the principal and the H.O.D's...I got to the other leaders I greeted them and I hugged them all(tryna be nice here) and Mr Botha and Ms Le Roux are in charge of Student Council buh like Mr Botha is in charge and Ms Le Roux is the assistant

Mr'B:Welcome guys its great to see y'all again ..congratulations to you guys I'm pretty sure your parents are proud of you guys so now guys the camp will be from the 11th till the 14th I know its early but we need to announce the head prefects so on the 15th well vote but yeah well discuss that all later I'll inform you of your responsibilities you still need to sign your pledge so there is a lot to do over to you Ms Le Roux (this man can talk yho awazi that's

why Kae and I talk a lot in his class)

Ms'L:Hello guys..Congratulations so now people I don't have a lot to say yet but I'll be like a fly in your ears(definitely right she used to teach me Afrikaans in the 10th grade and she was definitely a fly in my ear) so let's see if everyone is here..let's not start on a bad note

Ladies:

Dlamini Nonjabulo

Chiloane Petunia

Davis Amanda

Jubert Lola

Khumalo Zenande

Le Roux Christine

Mkhonza Neliswa

Nkambule Karabo

Nkosi Simphiwe

Van Vyk Eunice

Anyone missing

Us:No mam

Her: Great them..gentleman:

Banard Matthew

Charles Roy

Coëtzee Steven

Van Rooyen Andrew

Khoza Charles

Kruger Carlton

Masango Sandile

Thompson Philasanda(He is coloured)

Vilakazi Mduduzi

Zondo Thato

Everyone here?

Them: Yes

Her:I like this group so to avoid conflict and arguments I'll choose 2 people who will be in charge since we have not chosen our head prefects yet

The girl is Karabo

The boy will be uhm..Andrew no no Sandile (ouch that's just cold damn)so guys you will all respect these 2 as if they were your head girl and boy is that clear

Us:Yes mam

Her:Good so fetch your textbooks you still have to show these kids around and make sure the stalls are okay ...dismissed

..

Me:Ms Head girl

Kae:Hey don't get me excited for nothing

Me: You totally deserve it trust me and it would suit you

Kae:Nchoo friend though thanks

Me: No problemo

We fetched our textbooks put them in our cars the parents are about to leave, so we were introduced to the parents... now uKae and Sandile told us what to do we introduced ourselves to the kids I was Lady Sisanda well actually I am Lady Sisanda and my partner for the day is Carlton he introduced himself as Lord CK(like really ay) Kae introduced herself as "Lady Kalleen" like my bestie though I'm truly

blessed to have her...buh I won't copy her and also want them to call me Kalleen because it is sacrade...

Kae:So guys we have all introduced ourselves to you ,it will take too long for you guys to do the same we will therefore slipt you guys into 5 groups you will get a Lady and a Lord who will show you around and you'll have to go fetch your textbooks then we can all go eat ..Your Leaders will tell you what to do and what is expected of you ...Lord Sandy will talk to you now

Sandile:Guys this is going to be fun and hard we won't take nonsense ...I was told that since were leaving for the camp on Friday and also on Monday we won't be here I should inform you that they will be doing the the initiation with you and under

no circumstances will not you allow anyone who isn't part of Student council to mistreat you or to try and initiate you okay

Them:Yes Lord Sandyy

Him:Now we'll call out your names and tell you which Leader will be in charge of your group

Well they split them up we showed them around the school gave them their admin numbers so they can take their textbooks we practiced the school song funny thing was when Kae was singing my poor friend doesn't know the school song their theme for tomorrow is "Pimped out Primary School uniform with crazy hair"..we ate yey futhi I ate more than Kae which is a first because uKarabo can eat..she really should be headgirl like she knows how to be a

leader which is good..I just got home in so tired ,let me shower

I went upstairs showered and stuff then wore my red and white short with my kappa t-shirt and my fluffy sleepers ,tied my doek..I decided to iron my school uniform so I did just that and polished my school shoes and I went downstairs to watch tv..I guess I fell asleep ngoba uSbusiso Nkosi is shaking me like I'm freaken dead

Me:Really ,Really dude

Sbu:Mr Skhosana is here so wake up

Me:Arrghh whatever

I woke up went to brush my teeth and wash my face then I went back downstairs and I jumped on top of uAsa and sat properly on his lap

Me:Hey babe

Asa:That sleep did a number on you hey
sweetheart

He looked around for a sign of uSbu of
uButh'Nele he pulled me close grabbed my
ass and gave me two hickeys one on my
boobs another on my neck

B'S:Uhm and then Nina

Me:He..Hey Buth'Nele

B'S:Really guys no man..sho Skhosi

Asa:Ola ..hade

B'S:Yizo(I don't get why they even speak like
this to each other because when they speak
to other people they actually sound proper)

Then Buth'Nele left

Me:Asanda I'm going to school tomorrow

look at what you've done

Asa:They'll see your day was intense and..

Me:I want pay back

Asa:Really now

Me:Just look

I unbuttoned his top button and kissed his upper body then I made a 3 hickeys on his neck and another on his chest ,he kept grabbing my ass and squeezing it damn and it turned me on his breathing on my neck

We had dinner with the family and Asa ,he went back home Buth'Nele and I washed the dishes while Sbu cleaned the living area ...we went to shower and we decided that we will sleep in one room today thats the crazy shit we always doing ..we just prayed

Me: Goodnight my loved ones

Them: Goodnight nana

He was my obsession

•ΠInsert 50•Π

Phiwes POV

So far matric is good I'm enjoying being part of Student council wow its really great ...so we went to the camp it was awesome we had a lot of fun I mean spending so much time with my best friend was amazing!!!like I really enjoyed being with her and stuff wow things got weird when Carlton asked me out it was really sad breaking the news to him that I can't be with him but either than that its been great ,yesterday we voted for the head prefects and today we are

getting back our results I'm nervous I'd like to get picked but I want uKae to be picked more..anyways I went to shower ,lotioned my body I have to wear my Student council uniform since it's still initiation so I put on my black skirt,a white shirt, my royal blue and black tie and royal blue blazer with silver and gold bradings for honorary colours ,and I wore my black red bottom heel ,took my school bag and went downstairs

Me:Good morning family ..and who's giving me lunch money today

B'S:Haiiboo the disrespect

Me:I'm just joking Buth'Nele may I please have money for lunch at school

Sbu:Uk'phapha kodwa nje

Me:Mxm thula wena so Buth'Nele

B'S:Here Princess

Me:Thank you my Prince

Sbu:You can't say no to her can you

B'S:Hey you're exactly the same so shut up

Me:Bye gotta bounce my transport is here I love y'all

Them:Love you too

Me:Huh??

Them:Oww sorry we love you too

Me:Great byee fam

I got in my transport and headed to school ..I got to school and found Kae sitting with Neliswa one of the Student Council members ...I get we are a team but we not

friends,we not gonna spend time together
all the time like wtf

Me:Heyy guys!_(I hugged both of them)

Kae:Hey chom

Neli:Heyy ntanga(ntanga)

Me:So what are y'all on about

Kae:Neli was here asking who I think will
make it as headgirl

Me:I think you will

Neli:What no way me

Me:No actually I mean uKarabo but you can
make too ,I mean everybody has the chance

Neli:So like Phiwe are you throwing some
shade(What the what)

Me:No of cause not

Neli:Oh alright

Me:I ain't tryna have drama with you or anyone I was just putting it out there

Neli:Nah don't stress it I get it

Kae:So when do you think we're getting the results

Me:Mr Botha told me we'll get them today not sure at what exact time

Here comes Ntokii ...oww...oww..here comes trouble

Ntokii:Ninjaa's

Us:Heyyy friend

Ntokii:Neliswa you ain't my ninjaa so why are you saying hey I was going to greet you separately as "Nelisiwa" or "Lady Siwa" (told ya)

Neli:Ohh I'm sorry its just that..(many

people are afraid of uNtokii so they don't ever mess with her or us its actually funny to see)

Ntokii:Its cool save it..so why you here

Me:Hay Ntokozo she was with Kae when I arrived I'm guessing they were bored so they decided to stand together or something buh don't be mean she's a cool chick(She is no cool chick she is really annoying ,uy'menemene Lona)

Ntoki:You mean the chick that goes around spreading gossip is cool wow

Kae:People change guys

Neli:Ntokozo I'm really sorry okay I apologise

Me:Don't apologise according to you ,you don't see what you did wrong so don't just

apologise just for the fun of it

Kae:Yep true

Ntokii: Ay yah ne ..its cool babygirl

..Ringing ..Ringing.. (School bell)

We went to first period again Kae and I are in the same class we've been in the same class since grade 8..we've got Maths ,we got to class greeted the teacher and we sat down we started learning

****Announcement bell rang****

Educators sorry for the interruption may all the learners come and settle at the main garden and the Student council learners should go to Mr Botha's class immediately thank you

...

Teacher: Right you heard them so lets go..I can't believe they're interrupting my class my Math class(she was mumbling that)

Well we went to Mr Botha's just because he wanted us to walk together like really

anyways when we got to the main garden people were already sitted ,we had an opening prayer the choir sang a song and now its Mr Botha's chance to speak

Mr'B:Goodday school

Them:Good day sir

Mr'B:The reason that you are all here is to announce your head prefects ,we went on our Student Council camp and learnt a lot about each other and the facilitators voted for the people whom they thought deserve these positions so did the Leaders sitting here so Ms Le Roux counted up the votes

and summed everything up with the help of Mrs Murphy..We will announce the head girl and boy, the deputy head of culture ,deputy head of academics and deputy Head of sports (This is not always as easy you think last year and the year before the people who came out 1st and 2nd position never made it as DHG of A)

So our head girl and head is:

Kruger Carlton and the girl she beats all of you with E.G.D only one who reaches 90 in E.G.D (Kae it's Kae)..Karabo Nkambule

What!!she did it she made it as head girl

everyone was clapping some were even screaming I was even crying

Me:Karabo hamba

Kae:What me wha?

She quickly ran she is in total disbelief

Mr'B:Congratulations guys ..Our deputies of culture are

Vilakazi Mduduzi and Le Roux Christine

We clapped and some were screaming

Mr'B:Well done to you guys..and the Deputy Head girl and boy of Academics is:

(Eunice:It's you I'm telling you,either you and Sandile or you and Matthew

Me:Don't get my hopes high for nothing)

Sandile Masango and Hahaha you guys know who it is

Them:Yass (Maybe it is me ,is it??)

Mr'B:Who is that smart girl that they can't beat

Them:Phiwee!!

Mr'B:No you're wrong (ouch) I'm joking of
cause its Phiwe

What the Wha?? I can't believe this like I'm
so shocked.. I went there Mrs Murphy
removed my blazer and gave me a new one
then and they gave me My badge I ran and
hugged Kae who was a river nje

Her: Friend congrats well done

Mr'B:Well done to my daughter and to this
brainless guy (they all laughed..like Mr B is
like my school dad) and the deputies of
sport are

Khumalo Zenande and this guy he is Bolt's
twin brother ..Thato Zondo

We screamed and clapped funny thing is
that they're actually dating

....

Mr'B:Educators thank you for your time and also you learners ..just to point something out to become Deputy of Sports and Academics takes more than just being number one it takes good characteristics and more so yeah just putting it out there so don't think you'll come out number one then become naughty then think you'll become DH of A or S ...well done to our head prefects and to the other Student council learners great then back to class

School learners:(mumbling) ahh ,yho, maths, ah mara

.....

The rest of the day played put just fine my brothers were really proud the week went along real quickly its Saturday today and

I'm having a sleepover at Asa's I totally miss
I can't wait let me call him

****Ringing..Ringing****Mr Me_Sisanda♡

Me:Hey baby I miss so much I'm so excited
like I feel like its my first sleepover like baby
can you imagine that

Asa:Wow hey babe you rushed through
everything like wow ..I miss you too what
time am I fetching you

Me:Now..just joking uhm calm now ...so at
around 12:00

Asa:late so ay ngeke Simphiwe..at 10:00 I'll
be there

Me: You're crazy though that early

Asa:Hey you are the one who called me at
06:45

Me:Oww I forgot to check the time sorry
neh

We talked for awhile I then got out of bed
,went to shower ,lotioned my body wore my
undies and gown and made my bed I then
went to wake up my brothers I started with
Buth'Nele

Me:Wake up,I'm going to see my husband
today (I say jumping on his bed)

B'S:exactly and I ain't your husband

Me:whatever are you really going to sleep
instead of helping me wake Sbu up

B'S:let's go

Me:see that's why I love you,don't forget to
clean your room(as if he would ever he is a
clean freak)

We went to Sbu's room we put my volkano

speaker next to his face then we put on the
song Banomoya he jumped off the
bed like a fucken mad man

Sbu: Fuck y'all okay fuck yall

Me: Buh

Sbu: Are you guys insane what the heck
guys!!

B'S: Goodmorning bafo

Sbu: Don't give me that shit

Me: You look cute let's go and have
breakfast I'm leaving pela

Sbu: Thank God

Me: Hey that hurts..let's go don't forget to
make your bed and clean your room I'll
check before I leave

Them: Whatever

....

We had breakfast ,I went upstairs and packed and I got dressed it was really cold so I wore my blue puma tekkies,black

ripped jeans(I find it hard to wear a normal jean) ,blue fila T-shirt and my Navy blue Adidas jersey..Asa fetched me and we just got to his crib

Asa:I missed you

He says kissing me neck slowly

Me:Lord knows I missed you too

He started kissing me passionately giving me butterflies

Asa:What do you want Simphiwe huh

Me:Huh

Asa:Tell me what you want and I'll give it to

you

Me:I want you baby I want you

Asa:What do you want me to do for you??

He is on top of me,and we're talking in between the kiss and that shit is turning me on and Shitt he is talking with his low deep sexy voice

Me: What you always do and do it right

Asa:No I want you tell me ..step(gives me a baby kiss) by step (he kisses my neck)

Me:I want you turn my fantasy into reality

Asa:You want it slow or fast or medium speed haha(he started undressing me slowly and kissing every inch of my body)

Me:I..I want it slow then..then I want it to go to medium speed then I want you to tear

me apart with love_

Asa:You want it are you sure you do?(he keeps kissing me)

Me:Every inch of it please

He started kissing me slowly and went down on me he unzipped then unbuttoned my pants and kissed my panty ..he removed the pants slowly as I kicked my shoes off

He loosened my bra and started kissing my boobs ,my tummy, sucking on my nipples I'm wet I'm wet ..I am biting my lower letting out little moans

Asa:What do you want Simphiwe..and look me in the eyes

Me:I want you to make me yours ,make me yours like its the last time you'll ever get a taste of my body

Asa:It won't be the last time right (he gives me a smirk)

Me:I refuse to make it the last time

He picked me up and he put me on his waist and started kissing me while we were moving around the house banging on the walls our breathing was getting heavier and heavier we went to the bathroom and he put me under the shower and ran the water and stood outside the shower undressing himself he kept looking up and smiling at me

Asa:You're beautiful both naked and clothed
I just smiled Nicky said it no I'm not lucky
I'm blessed

He got inside the shower and started kissing me again and grabbed my ass he

sat me down and parted my legs and put them on his neck and he kissed my belly and went down to my garden he licked my pussy lips and spread them ,he put his whole face in there licking me and sucking me and then he let his hands roam around my garden and he put one finger inside ,which led to being two ,he twirled them around ,while sucking..I'm moaning, I'm wet from the water and from my juices and from this heat

Asa:Like this

Me:Uh uh uhmm...ex..exactly like that
fuck fuck it

He went on until I came twice then he entered me and he made love to me like never before I saw all the lust,the connection and most of all the love we feel

for each other I'm sure I can't even
walk down we showered and he put me on
the bed dressing me up while kissing me
luckily this time all my hickeys are hidden
..we had dinner in his bedroom

Me:Babe thank you for turning my fantasy
into reality I love you so much and I love you
even more (I put my hand on his penis)

Asa:Don't temp him hey you might not like
what you'll get

Me:Hahaha I would love it if all my
punishments involved him disciplining
me

Asa:Hahaha Simphiwe you're dirty but I love
you babe exactly like that

Me: You lying you love me even more when
I'm horny and dirty

Asa:I'm offended

Me:Psshh shut up with your horny ass

Asa:Simphiwe I'll spank you

Me:Please

Asa:Juss because you asked for it I won't give you the pleasure

Me: Mxm with your mean ass

Asa:But you love my ass ..need I remind you that this the most cute ass you've ever seen

Me: No I think Sbu has a cuter ass but I love yours more

Asa:Are you kidding me ..you're seriously comparing my ass wow just wow

Me: I know babe but I think you butt is really cute and firm its model type

Asa:Hhmm I love compliments...Don't get

me started on your bright future it can turn any guy

Me:You think

Asa:Totes and that annoys me because when you walk all the guys look at you ...like that Thando idiot the day I meet him I'll crush him (yeah I told him about Thando/Thato I don't like hiding things)

Me:Argh that idiot did I say its Thando wasn't it Thato

Asa:Nope it was Thandolwethu

Me:Oww now I remember...Goodnight I wanna sleep now

Asa:No lets go for a swim

Me:No I juss wanna sleep I'm tired

Asa:No you're not

He picked me up put me on his waist and we went to the indoor pool and we made love again I miss having him this close to me ,the warm feeling I feel I'd never choose any guy over Asanda like no matter what he my day one, My Boo,My Mr Boss ,Mr Sexy pants ,My Mr Me ,My Sisanda,My First boyfieee,My first love (Then people will complain about bkack people ay)I love every inch of him(no dirty things involved)

He was my obsession_

Insert 51

5 years later

Asanda's POV

So let me update you about what has been happening ever since Simphiwe was in matric well she did great better than expected she was one of the best achieved students yeah she actually did that well she was third top achiever in SA I've never seen her that dedicated we all thought she was playing around she even got into a fight with Sanza like it was bad but they good now, so Simphiwe got 6 distinctions she got one for Mathematics(90),Physical Science(94),Life Science(92),English(87), CAT(90) and LO(89)wouldn't you be proud of her ...She studied in UCT doing Nanotechnology and she was chosen for a special program in Oxford and now she is a qualified nanotechnologist , she is still studying in Oxford but she is living in SA I can't believe she is capable of so much well

Karabo got 4 distinctions E.G.D of
cause(98)highest in the whole country I
don't get how she does it really ,
Mathematics (90),CAT(92) ,Afrikaans(88)
so yeah they did really well so then we
decided to fly them to Brazil just to
celebrate their results...Lindelani has grown
up so much he is 11 years old this year ,he
actually acts older than he actually is ..and
me nothing has changed except businesses
, my businesses have grown a lot ,well
Laurel and Alika are here in SA now their
wedding was simply amazing I was the best
man and Simphiwe was the maid of
honor ,Langa also got married a year later
year and we were the best man and lady
once again that might just be bad luck
Sbu is now living with Thandiwe and they've
got one child apparently Simphiwe was

right about Sbu impregnating a girl their baby boy is 5 years old his name is Simphiwe Orabile Nkosi he is adorable well Kae is doing her practicals the moment she is done I'm going to hire her in my company I don't want other companies being having her, she is the best architect in SA, Sanele is doing great for himself and well Aphiwe and Phila broke up but they have a 3 year old baby boy Senzo Dlamini lovely child ...well so Phiwe and I have thought about living together that will happen soon but it's like we practically live together because we are always together ..Being with Simphiwe is truly the best I want to make her my wife well I've already given her a promise ring so I just need to propose which kinda scares me Lindelani says I'm slow he would've done that long ago in all this time they are

still as close as ever "Sibulo" as they call each other I love them they just complete my world ..Mpume and Grace also got married same year as Langa and I was the best man and Phiwe was a bridesmaid..

Simphiwe is still asleep she looks so beautiful and peaceful its Saturday so we have no work today but I've got a date with my siblings(Langa included)let me go and make her breakfast ..I woke up and I went to shower and I wore my grey Nike shorts and my flip flops and went downstairs I'm at her place today I prepared an omelette for her ,still water and I put yoghurt on the side I went back upstairs and I put the tray next to her and put ginger in front of her nose she woke up coughing like she was crazy

Phiwe:Damn Asanda are you crazy

Me:Morning baby you look so beautiful this morning

Phiwe:Nxx uyadina ..ouuu breakfast it looks so delicious smells even better wow
Skhosana

She ate then went to brush her teeth

Phiwe:Good morning Mr Me(she gave me a kiss)

Me:Okay now she's speaking to me thank you Lord

Phiwe:thula wena nobubi mxm

Me:I know you still love me ..what should I wear

Phiwe:You sound like a girl

Me:Ow yeah and I fuck you like a girl too??

Phiwe:Uhm...

Me:Tell me

Phiwe:Stop being dirty they are waiting for you

Me:Whatever mxm.. So anyways plans for the day??

Phiwe:Kae is coming over today

Me:Ow that's nice

So I got dressed in a charcoal jean, black puma tekkies,Polo T-shirt and a blue slightly torn jean jacket.. I kissed my baby goodbye and I drove off

♡♡♡♡♡♡♡♡♡♡♡♡♡♡♡♡

★Phiwes POV★

Well after Asa left I decided to do some cleaning I cleaned my room,and the rest of

the house and I went to take a shower..I wore my black tank top with a grey short and my flip flops like I'm just feeling chilled van-D ..

*Ringing ringing*Security

Me:Hello Prince

Pri:There's a lady here to see you

Me:Sure send her in

...

Haiiboo uKae so early though..I went downstairs to open the door..What the FUCK I mean What!!?

Nosi:Si..Simpfiwe hello

Me:What the hell are you doing in my house

Nosi:Phiwe please don't be like that I just

want to talk

Me:talk??really talk

Nosi:please hear me out and if you don't buy my story I'll leave your house I promise

Insert 51_Continuation

Phiwes POV

I let her walk in and I noticed she had bags with her

Me:want something to drink or eat

Nosi:Yes please

Me:Okay wait a sec

I'm honestly surprised at how calm I'm acting because right now I'm fuming, I'm about to explode ..I warmed up the pizza leftovers from yesterday and I gave her a

glass of apple juice , she ate (If I were her and I knew all the shit I did I would've just said no thanks)

Me:So I'm listening

Nosi:Phiwe a lot has happened since you left home mom changed on me when she got pregnant she treated me as if I wasn't hers as if she hated me ..

Me:She treated you the same way she treated me?

Nosi:I'm sorry P...

Me:Carry on please

Nosi:Last year I found out that you were you know I can't even bring myself to saying it And mom didn't care she offered you to him that's when I realized that my whole life had been nothing but a lie The mother I

have disgust me like I hated you my whole life...I hated you for nothing I grew up knowing you're a whore and all that stuff I know saying sorry won't fix everything but I honestly feel ashamed of myself please Simphiwe please forgive me(She is on her knees crying So am I honestly I can't hate her she's my sister)

Me:How do I know that you not here to fuck up my life because I'm happy I'm satisfied with what I have I've never tried to ask anything from you guys

Nosi: Please Simphiwe I want us to act like sisters I know it won't be easy and I wanna give you time...I beg you of one thing please let me stay here till I finish matric I'll get a job I'll do anything just please I'll be your maid here I beg you (Letting my own

blood do that will make me an evil person and I'll be as bad as they are)

Me: I'll prepare a room for you and of course you won't do anything of that nature I forgave you a long time ago so just focus on your studies I'll take care of your needs and you still need to talk to Sbu

Nosi: Thank you.. I just want us to have a good relationship

I just nodded my head and I went to one of the guest rooms I changed the sheets and the rest of the bedding and prepared everything for her and I went back downstairs

Me: The room is ready . feel comfortable
Nosipho this is now your home shower and get some rest I'll wake you up when its time for dinner

Her: I can actually cook now so I'll cook and thank you

Me: Stop thanking me its okay let me show you to your room

We went there

Me:You can hang your clothes and pack your shoes

Her:Wow your house is fancy and luxurious

Me:Hahaha thanks babes...so can I ask something

Her:Yes

Me:Do they know you're here?

She looked very confused

Me:Yes them

Her:Ow I'm not sure I wanna tell my dad but he'll tell mom so I'd rather not let them

know

Me:Where were you before you came here?

Nosi: Well my guy friends's mom let me stay with them so I could finish writing my exams

Me:Oww you'll tell me about friend later about this guy friend

I left her room and security called to tell me that Kae has arrived & I told them to let her in

Kae:Friend

Me:Hey love

Kae:What's wrong

Me:Nosipho is here she'll be staying with me and we not talking about this okay

Kae:Cool but only for now,I need a drink

because I have an interesting topic

We made cocktails and we sat down

Me:So pour it out

Kae:My life is sad hun like no I ghat no boyfriend like no man and I'm already 22 years..I'll be single all my life

Me:Karabo stop the drama you chase every guy that tries his luck

Kae: I'm supposed to feel a connection minute he says hii

Me: WTF You're kidding right that won't happen

Kae:It will trust me you felt an easy connection with uSkhosi so..

Me:Exactly easy it was quick but not at the specific spot

Kae: Mine will be on the spot

****Message alert**** Heart in human form_
(sounds childish ,crazy and all but its so true)

Hey babe ,Mpume and I are going out for drinks I love you okay ...see you tomorrow

I responded with a okay babe enjoy I love you

Me: You're sleeping over right?

Kae: Missed me that much

Me: Got no idea.. Let's prepare dinner or you want takeaways

Kae: No takeaways for me

...

Nosi came down and greeted

Nosi:I'll prepare dinner what would you guys like for dinner

Kae:you're doing matric you should study and we'll cook

Me:exactly

Nosi:No guys please

Me:We'll cook together then

So then we started cooking, laughing I have both my sisters with me its truly priceless...it was really fun the food was great ..till today when Kae and I have a sleepover we sleep on the same bed we prayed and called it a night

He was my obsession_♡

Insert 52_

Asa's POV

Well my date with my siblings was amazing the ladies went home at about 17:30 and then at about 19:15 we went to a club its been awhile so we wanted to have some fun just be crazy and I'm with a married man so I know that imma be okay So when we got there the people there were looking elegant ,the music was banging like it was a lituation we drank and drank ..I felt someone tapping my shoulder

Ntokii:Asanda Heyy

Me:Hii what can I help you with (I don't like

this friend of theirs)

Ntokii:No I just thought I'd say hey

Me: Fine ...why aren't you at the ladies night with Phiwe and them

She sat in between Mpume and I ..entleek
I'm annoyed because this chick annoys me
and uMpume is busy laughing

Ntokii:They even plan things without telling me why is that ??

Me:Maybe try asking them

Ntokii:it's because I'm dumb because the only certificate I have is a matric one

Me:Do even call them?

Ntokii:I'm busy Asanda

Mpume:Doing what drinking and hoeing your life away(now that's my brother for you

one rude ass mother fucker)

Ntokii:No not exactly

Me:Nontokozo please leave you becoming too much to deal with

Ntokii:Fine you rich boys don't know jack

Mpume: Fuck off

She left and we stayed talking for a few more hours and we continued drinking

Me:Fuck dude let's bounce

Mpume: Look at Phiwe's friend she is wasted and guys might take advantage of her

Me:Dude what the hell will I do ngoba I don't know where this girl lives

Mpume:call uSkhoni

I tried calling her but it seems like her

phone is off ...I decided to go to her and see what I can do

Me:Nontokozo where do you live

Ntokii:in your heart

Me:You're not that drunk I wanna take you home so talk to me

Ntokii:Fine I'm not sure of the house number (Now I gotta be the bigger person and take her home with me damnit)

Me:Come let's go

I put her arm around my neck she could barely walk like how trashy is that

Mpume:I suggest you tell uSkhoni about this

Me:I will..imma go to my house with her

Mpume:Cool bro tell me when you get home..I love you

Me:Sho bro..love you too

I went to my car I put her inside and I did the same and I drove off we got to my house I let her in made her strong coffee and sent Phiwe a message

Me:Nontokozo I'll show you where you'll sleep

Ntokii:I wanna sleep with you (she came closer undressing herself)

Me:It ain't that kinda party so stop ..

I put her in the room downstairs and then I went to mine..I had a headache so I just went to sleep

.....

Ntokii's POV_

Well nothing has changed with me expect the fact that I hate Simphiwe now and I want her to feel the worst pain ever and that was going to happen through Asa I've been tracking his trails and today we were suppose to have ladies day but I ditched them to get a chance to talk to Asanda and seduce him so I went to the bar he was at with his hot brother I pretended to be drunk I know they've got good hearts and they care for women and now I'm in his house its so beautiful well I got to the room and undressed myself and I went to his room and he was dead I undressed him and took pictures of us both half naked ,its worked it the movies and it will work for me

...I dressed him up again and went back to the room first thing I did when I got there was send the pictures to uPhiwe

With the caption: Friend it worked your plan worked he was so good that's why she never left him ..you being there made things easier thanks a lot I love you

This is about to be good relationship gone and this stupid sisterhood of theirs ..imma sleep happy today

..I closed my eyes and dosed off

.....

I woke up to a beautiful smell the guy can cook what ..I went to the in-suite bathroom I washed my face ,brushed my teeth and I went to the kitchen

Me:Heyy

Asa:Hi Nontokozo

Me:You can call me Ntokii like no one calls me Ntokozo yaz

Asa:Its your name isn't it ..here's breakfast

Me:Thank you. So what happened yesterday??

Asa:Nothing except the fact that you were drunk

Me:I'm so embarrassed

Asa:You should be but its in the past ..shower and I'll drive you home

Me:I'm sorry for inconveniencing you

Asa:Its fine Nontokozo

I think I'm starting to like this guy and his not making things easier for me

I ate, his food is great I went to shower ,got dressed I'm just waiting for the drama to unfold Asa drove me back home

The little bitch called me and I am still going to ignore her ..life is good

My people ...Admin misses y'all

He was my obsession_

Insert 53_

Phiwe's POV

I woke up feeling happy, yesterday was a great day I missed Kae and now I've got my lil sis with me I switched my phone on

while doing so I went to the bathroom washed my face and brushed my teeth ,I went back to Kae's bedroom(The bedroom we were sleeping in)..I woke her up

Kae:Simphiwe what's the time??

Me:Heeh I'm even being called Simphiwe _ its late vuka

I checked my phone I got a message from Ntokii that weird

Me:I got a text from Ntokii

Kae:Heeh she wants something

Me:I know right

....

Me:W..WH..WH..(I dropped my phone)

I couldn't even hold the tears

Kae:What wrong

Me:What the fuck Karabo ..how ..why..
what have I done ??

She took my phone

Kae:Its not true and this bitch will know
me...

Me:Karabo explain yourself

Kae:Yima

She dialed Ntokii's tens

****call convo****

Kae:Why is Phiwe calling me asking me
about your relationship with uSkhosi

Ntokii:Hi to you too... Look even your little
sister doesn't trust you ,she thinks you
betrayed her ,you should've never left me I
was a good friend but you chose the
privileged little hoe and I'm about to make

her life hell since she doesn't trust you
now be friends with me(To think I called her
my best friend)

Kae:You're right maybe we should get back
at her so tell me was he good

Ntokii:Perfect I think I'm falling him

Me:You little bitch I hate you go to hell

Ntokii:I knew it was too good to be true,you
lied to me but its cool it won't last

Me:You better run ,run as fast as you can
because when I find you I swear I'll fuck up
your entire life

Ntokii:Over one night

Me:Run don't say I never said shit to you
I went to my bedroom and cried how could
Asa do this to me how can he sleep with

someone I called my friend

Knock knock

Kae:Wewe please open the door seeing you like this hurts me,please don't shut me out

...

Kae:Simphiwe Colleen Nkosi damnit don't do this to me I beg you

Asanda my Asa how could he he was the only man I trusted and loved in that way expect for my brothers..I can't believe he could do this to me like I can't I stood up and went to open the door..Karabo was crying as well

Kae:Come

I just threw my head on her shoulder and I cried I let out all my pain I stayed like that for maybe an hour

Knock knock Phiwe may I come in(its Nosi)

Me:Yes

Nosi:Sorry to disturb but your fiancé is here to see you

Me:Oww is he now?..that fucken asshole(mumbling)

Kae:Thanks dear ...Now calm down please

Me:I'm calm in fact I'm too calm

I got up and went to the sitting area

Asa:Mrs Me (he even brought me chocolates)

Me:What are those for ,you feeling guilty

Asa:I missed you hauw

Me:So Ntokozo what about her

Asa:I sent you a message for reason

because I knew shit like this might happen
(So he also wanted to send me their nudes
and sent it to the wrong person ??)

Me:Asanda Brandon Skhosana don't ,please
I beg you don't bullshit me

Asa:How am I bullshitting you though ??

Me:Go fuck Ntokii ..you and I are through I
hate you with all my heart you..you are the
most terrible human being now get the fuck
out of my house

Asa:I didn't know I did such a bad thing..I
thought of you Simphiwe I thought you'd
maybe be mad and then I get this wow
you're being immature

Me:Wow just wow..Get out

Kae:Skhosi I think you should go this isn't
the time

I went to my room and cried myself to sleep

Kae:Vuka We

Me:Why ,what's the time

Kae:Its 17:20 and you haven't bathed nor eaten and it's not right

Me: I'm not hungry but I'll bath now I'm going out

Kae:I'm coming with you

Me:you're not

I went to the shower ,I got out styled my hair put some lipstick (purple Matt) I lotioned with a lavender scented lotion I wore a black tight dress and remember that I have that ass so its out there ,the dress is just above the knees I wore black sissy boy heels ,took my purse and blazer and I went to my car

Kae:Be safe

Me: I will I love you okay

Kae:I love you more (I blew her a kiss)

On my way out I made a call to this guy
Calvin he's got this huge crush on me like
damn

*Ringing ringing *Calvin

Cal:Simphiwe hey...hello

Me: Hey I'm going out and I'm lonely so I
was wondering if you aren't busy I know its
a..

Cal:No I'm not busy send me the location
I did just that

Me:You'll find me there ..I'm in black

Cal:Damn lady in black

I hung up..like the dude is cute and all but

I've never liked him I've always been in love with Asanda ..Two can play the same game Asa..I got to the club and I ordered 4 tequila shots ...I gulped them down in one go

Cal:Simphiwe

Me:Heyy(I gave him a hug)

Well we sat down and started talking you know catching up ,we took pictures and all and I started kissing him and he didn't refuse he kissed me back wow his lips

but they aren't like Asa's ..I got on top of him and he was grabbing my ass giving me hickeys I was already feeling horny

Voice:Cough cough

When I turned around I saw Asa and Kae there wow honestly speaking I was in a loss of words..Yes I broke up with him but I still

feel like I'm cheating on him

Kae:Simphiwe ...Skhosana wait

Asa:No I'm worried sick about a person who is happy where she is ..fuck me for caring like what the heck(he had glassy eyes)

Kae:Simphiwe let's go now

Me:Kae I am..

Kae:Don't piss me off more than I already am nxx

She took my car keys and ran after uSkhosana ..I feel like shit right now

Me: Bye Calvin

Cal:Simphiwe

Me:This was a mistake

Cal:But..

Me:bye

I took my blazer and on my way out I
started crying

He was my obsession

Insert 54

Phiwes POV_

I got to the car in tears

Kae:Who are you because my Simphiwe
would have never done something as stupid
as that

Me:I feel bad

Kae:You feel bad??

Me:I genuinely do Karabo

Kae: You should like dude you're being so fucken immature I'm trying to help you lana and you're being kissing other guys moaning like some whore mntase Khaya I'm really disappointed in you

She started the car and we were on our way back home

Me: Asanda sleeps with Nontokozi and he doesn't get a mouthful from you wow Karabo just wow

She kept quiet and continued driving we got home I took my laptop and took leave for 2 weeks I just need a serious break from everything.. I went to Kae and she was drawing she does that a lot when she is mad especially at me

Me: A word

Kae:Sure

Me: Why are you mad at me ..I'm dying inside ,uAsanda broke my heart he cheated on me with someone I called my best friend

Kae:So you thought doing the same was the best solution

Me: I broke up with him and I just wanted to feel the same I wanted to have sex with another guy and I know he loves me he'd never hurt me

Kae: Didn't you say the same about uSkhosii

Me:I did

Kae:What changed

Me:He cheated

Kae:He didn't

Me:He did

Kae:He did not ..did you consider the fact that Ntokii faked them just like she lied about me ..after you left to play fuck buddy I went to Asa I was ready to attack when I got there he asked me why you acted like that over him letting Ntokii sleep by his crib even though he told you that she was drunk and all that shit..I told him kgore no sheba wena urobetsi le'Ntokozo(You slept with Ntokozo) then they even took pictures like what the hell..then yena he was like hell no ,vele we argued then wari ari'shebe(he said let's watch the) footage and we did guess what??Your dear bestie was never drunk she was only pretending..she snuck in his room when he was asleep and undressed him and the rest followed (Excuse me what!!)

Me: Tell me you're joking

Kae: I warned you about Ntokii I knew Skhosana wouldn't do that ...but do you ever listen to me ..do you find me dumb huh?

Me: Kae you know that I think you're the smartest female I know so don't ever think that..yes I fucked up I was really dumb with Asa but ...

Kae: But what??..you know why you full of excuses you cheated on someone who loves you with their all its no joke like We in your eyes I just see Lwandile

Me: Kae like..

Kae: Mxm you cheating and Asanda is the fool here ...There is no justification none (tears rolled down her cheeks..Like the Lwandile thing is super sensitive to her)

Me:Come on Kae how about how I felt

Kae:just go and talk to him tomorrow morning

Me:I cheated on him I swore to never

Kae:then I guess you fucked up

Me:I can't have both of y'all angry with me I'm sorry my friend.I'm sorry I didn't appreciate your efforts but now I see

Kae:its okay I forgive you now go to bath then eat bese uyolala

Me:Thank you thank you friend (I kissed her forehead)

I did as told I hope he can forgive me hey let me sleep

...

I woke up at 08:30 with a heavy head ..I

went to bath ,I took a long soothing bath I'm expecting the worst today but hoping for the best ..I got up and went to have breakfast and Kae and Nosi already left..I went back up to my room I wore a black and jumpsuit (stripes and 3 quarter) I wore black heels ,took my handbag and left the house I went to Asa's house they opened the gate for me I got in and said a quick prayer"Lord may your will be done after this..Amen" ,I went inside and he was sitting in the sitting area sketching

Me:Asanda

Asa:Simphiwe

Me:May we talk

Asa:Sure

Damn ...I went to sit down in front of him on

the coffee table I moved the drawing away

Me: Asa I'm sorry for how I behaved, I'm sorry I didn't trust you

Asa: You shouldn't be sorry for that.. aren't you sorry for the Calvin thing ??

Me: Oww of cause I am .. I was so upset

Asa: You don't even mean it

Me: Babe I do

Asa: Don't bullshit me Simphiwe I know you ,you're lying and Lord knows if I was the one who did what you did you would've left me already()

Me: Please don't ..

Asa: Seng'right ngawe like I can't trust you I never knew you'd fuck me up like that(his eyes are glassy)

Me:I know that what i did was fucked but I promise I will never do that again

Asa:I refuse to wait for a next time

Me:What do you mean??

Asa:I'm done and ...

Tears dropped from his eyes and he covered his face

Asa:Fuck ..Fuck..Fuck...I hate you Phiwe..Why do I love you like this

He was banging the coffee table

Tears fell from my eyes

Me:Asa please ..

Asa:No I trusted you, I would've never believed it even if I did I wasn't going to call the first pussy I found and you are the one who called him so who are you playing Lana

Me:No I love you I swear

Asa:I know and I love you more and you did that to me...Goodbye Phiwe

Me:Is this it?

Asa:I guess so

Me:We've got a son together what about that

Asa:You'll get to see him,I won't get in between y'all ..I don't even get why I even believed in love

Me: Bye..I love you and I always will
I took my handbag and started leaving

Asa:Why ??

Me: Huh?

Asa:I said why

Me:....(I just didn't know what to say)

Asa:Don't answer goodbye I'll always love youI hope we won't have to hate each other I'll keep all I got from you and you'll do the same we won't fight we took old for that

He went upstairs I heard him screaming,crying, hitting the walls

I went to our bedroom took my sport gear changed and I took a bottle of water I went to the security guard and I asked him to get someone to bring my things (Car and handbag)..I started running back home crying ,screaming

His gone

My Don Don

No more Mr me

No more Sisanda

No more late night calls

No more stupid argumens

No more stupid talks

A half of me is gone and I'll never get it
back

No more crazy love making

No more insane fucking

Asanda Brandon Skhosana My first
and only love left me because of my
stupidity

He was my obsession_♡

Insert 55_♣

Sometimes if you love someone/something you have to let it go if it comes back then it was meant to be if not then it was never yours to begin with_♡♡

Phiwes POV

I ran until I got home I didn't feel tired I just felt really heartbroken I felt like I'm losing it Security opened the gate for me.. I knocked at the door Nosi opened for me
Nosi:Simphiwe are you okay ..Ses'Karabo hurry up

Kae came running I could hear the footsteps

Kae:What's wrong talk to me

Me:(Breathing very heavily)He's gone.. I..its all gone

And bam lights out !!!

...

Peep..peep..peep (background)

Me:Kae my body

Asa:Phiwe are you okay

Me:Am I reliving that day or is it another day

Asa:Its another day

Me:Oww

Asa:I'll call the doctors

I can tell he isn't okay he's been crying ,he is

suffering as much as I am

Lin:Simmy I thought you were going to die i thought you were leaving me and you promised to never leave me

Me:(a tear escaped my eye) I kept my promise ..I'll always be here always bestie

Lin:Pinky promise

Me: Sure

We tied our pinkies

Lin:Sibulo forever on five...1..2..3..4..5

Us:Sibulo forever I hugged him

My brothers came in ,they greeted Lindelani and Asa and then they came to me..so abo'Asa excused us

Sbu:Punkie

B'S:Princess

B'P:Baby girl

Me:Guyss

Them:How are you doing

Me:I'm in pain physically and emotionally

B'S:Damn uSkhosana I trusted him like what the fuck

Me:No he is innocent here don't hate him because of me, he is a good guy and I know ukuthi somewhere he still has love for me

so I will not let you guys fight him because in this battle its just us two (I started crying again its hard to think that its over we're really done no more Sisanda)

B'P:I get all that but li..

Me:No I don't want to fight with my brothers too

The doctor came in

Doc:Hello Miss Nkosi I'm your doctor ,
Doctor Van Dermerwe ..so you over did the
running and that's why you are here but I'm
guessing you know all that so just rest
please try eating because I'm going to give
you strong antidotes

Me:Yes thanks doc

Doc:Thank you ..have a good rest

He left the room ..then

Kae,Laurel,Ali,Lunga,Lelo,Grace,Tee,Sibulo,a
nd Asa (Nosi didn't come she isn't ready I
understand but she sent her regards and
chocolates)

They were screaming they brought me food
,balloons and all that

Me:You guys are crazy shame thank you

My eyes just led me to Asa who was standing at the edge of the door with tears in his eyes and he just left ..I felt like they just ripped my organs out of me we talked for awhile then the nurse told them to give me some time since visiting hours are over ...

Me:I'll see some of y'all later ..nurse may I have a few minutes with my son its urgent

Nurse:of cause

They all excused us

Me:Come here

He came and he gave me a hug

Lin:Simmy what's going on dad isn't okay you aren't okay I'm just lost

Me:You know we both love you very much right

Lin:Yes I know that and I love you guys too

This is so hard

Me:Your dad and I love each other so much you don't even know but a lot of things happened between us and that caused us to split up

Lin:like breaking up??

Me:Yes(I'm trying to be strong here)

Lin:Simmy as in like forever??(the word forever got me in tears)

Me:Forever baby

Lin:What about me.. I won't see you anymore (he started crying) I thought you'd be with me forever

Me:That won't change ..Sibulo forever you will still visit me,I'll take you out I just won't

be with your father

Lin:I thought you guys were gonna get married

Me:I thought so too

I hugged him ..and he fell asleep while crying ,I texted uAsa and told him come and get him and I dosed off ..after some time I heard someone coming in I could hear by the sound of footsteps that its Asa so I pretended to be asleep ...He got close to me and then he moved and sat down ,he kept on sighing .."Bro are you okay" That's Lelo

Asa:No I'm at my worst ..I love her but I can't trust her

Lelo:She loves you ,try to understand her

Asa:Why lie to her ,why tell her I trust you

when I don't ..Like I've seen a lot ,I've been through a lot of pain but this, this is too much

Lelo:I'm sorry bro but don't hold her back

Asa:I was just telling myself that

Lelo:Its fate ,it might be telling you this isn't your time

Asa:True ..how could I let myself fall but look at her ,who wouldn't? She's beautiful, smart ,brave, sexy like she gives me the "perfect world"_ I can't be here I'll end up doing crazy shit and this Calvin doesn't know me..I squeeze Lil niggas he'll have no balls(he kept sniffing and breathing heavily)

He came to me and kissed my forehead and he left 2 mis later Lelo left ..I opened my eyes and tried to sit up ,my body was

still in massive pain but I wanted to see what Asa left for me its a box and a note underneath it ...the note it reads as follows
"Simpfiwe Colleen Nkosi

From the first day I saw you I fell in love with you ,I fell in love with your looks the moment you spoke I fell in love with your voice as time went on I fell in love with your personality, your brains, your attitude and most importantly your heart ..I thank you for all you've done for me it means the world to me..I'm sad and truly I feel dead at the thought that we are no longer one but maybe it is whats best for us I planned it,I rehearsed the words over and over ..Please don't return it.you are and always be my one and only love I love

you but my heart won't let me be with
you

Goodbye "

Its a beautiful sliver ring..platinum with I
don't know how many carrots... He was
planning on proposing

He was obsession_

Insert 56_!

Phiwes POV

Its been 5 months since Asa and I broke up
,honestly speaking I still love him that
hasn't changed I doubt it ever will but I have

set him free ,I still miss him everyday I miss his touch,his smile yonkinto nje..but I'm ready to move on maybe if I date someone else I'll lose all these feelings maybe my future husband is trying his luck kant I'm ignoring him...today is Tuesday and from Friday to Monday we having a gathering as the crew I still see uAsanda when we meet up ..he has moved on... last time he brought a girl with and now she must be one of us kodwa we'll be okay well I'll be okay,Nosipho is doing great at school working very hard everyone has forgiven her ,those that she didn't wrong welcomed her ..I'm at Spur having lunch before heading home so I decided to video call Kae

*Ringing ringing*My Life_♡

Kae:Ms Nkosii(with a white accent)

Me:Ms Nkambulii

Kae:Yey its Leeee wena

Me: Cry baby ..you still at work

Kae:Yep I'm so tired ...

.....

Waitress: Here's your food mam

Kae:You bitch eating without me You're
a bad friend like norh ..

Me:Karabo you'll never change wena ay

Kae:Friend the boss is at the office today so
I gotta bounce..I love you

Me:I love you more

Kae:And him too

Me: Kar..

She hung up

I felt someone tapping my shoulder

Me:Uhm ??(I looked at him)

Guy:Its me

Me: You who??

Guy:Thando ..Thandolwethu

Me:Sorry wrong person like I don't know you
dude

Guy:Thando from 6 years back at Spur (like
really nigga??)

Me: More??

Guy: You were with two friends,you refused
to give me your tens ..because you were in
some relationship (The ..Fuck)

Me:Dude how do you still remember that
like that was 6 years back ..Asa
iss...nevermind sit down please this set up

just looks weird

Guy:Hahaha oww sorry so I never got your name

Me:You aren't a serial killer right

Thando: Look at me ..serial killer com'on

Well this guy is quite sexy like honestly speaking ,he is tall he is not your yellow bone type of guy ,he is a mixture of dark and light,he is really good looking..anyways

Me:We never really know

Thando: Well you can know with me...so six years later I still get to see your pretty face

Me:Well thank you

Thando:I'm actually rushing to a meeting but when can I see you again.

Me:Here well discuss it...don't follow me

home tuu(I gave him my business card)

Thando:Wow I'm offended

Good..Simpfiwe gosh getting your name has been a mission goodbye pretty lady

I just smiled ..I ate and went home,when I got there uNosi was studying I gave her ,her lunch we discussed a few things then I went to my room ...

*Incoming call*Security

Me:Hey Prince

Pri:Ms N ,there's a man here to see you

Me:Name of the person please

Pri:Jabu

Me:just search him please and I'll be out to see him

Pri:I will do just that

Me:Thank you

I carried on changing,I put on my sleepers
and then I went to check who it was

Not this again ,like are you kidding me

Pri:He is clean ..Do you know him

Me:Unfortunately... We'll sit by the pond
please keep a close eye

How do these people get my address I think
I need to relocate

Me:This way

I led the way ,and he followed after me.I sat
down so did he

Me:Would you like something to drink??

Mr'M:Ngiyabonga

Me:And you're here because?? I won't lie

and pretend to be happy to see you
because actually I'm not

MrM:I understand all that I'm truly sorry for
showing up unannounced but I had to ,I felt
like I had to apologise for my mistakes ,I
don't wish to take you back...

Me:So why are then huh??

Mr'M:Please hear me out..Simpfiwe I'm so
so sorry I never knew well let me explain...
Are you willing to hear me out ??

Me:I don't think I have a choice so go ahead

Mr'M: I truly hate myself for it ..Na'Dlamini
as much as I am a sinner here I'm also a
victim I was blind sighted..uNoxolo lied to
me I thought you did it ,your mom is a witch
I mean..(he had tears in his eyes,his voice
was shaking) I never knew my brother is in

jail ,I thought he was back in New York
damn I've been living a lie Simphiwe I have
no child I know you couldn't care less about
me and my misery but I'm infertile Nosi
and Bandile aren't my children do you
know that pain,but I just came here to
apologise I hope you can find it in your
heart to forgive me and another reason that
I'm here is that I wanted to see my daughter
(That is just heartbreaking ...guys this
woman is suppose to be my flippen mother)

Me:I thought she isn't your child

Mr'M:I know you think I'm heartless but
that's my child she will always be my
princess ,she is everything to me her and
my son regardless of me being infertile

Me:I'm sorry I'll need you to tell her the truth
but after she writes her final exam

Mr'M:Its not your fault dont feel bad..and I think you're right I don't want anything to affect her studies

Me:fuck fuck fuck(I started banging the table) what kind of a person is she like this is just too much its over board

Bab'Maseko tried to calm me down and all that

We talked for awhile with uBab'Maseko ,he talked to Nosi ..Wow the connection they have ,the bond they share my goodness its just beautiful its what every girl needs ,what every person/child deserves actually needs...I never realized how much they loved each other..its just so precious

He was my obsession_

•Insert 57•

Phiwes POV

Its Friday and we're going to Durban for the crews get together ,we'll be by Laurel and Ali's beach house ..we ate leaving at 15:30 its still 13:00 I'm still shopping I've still got plenty of time ..now I'm going to see Thando for lunch we're meeting at Mugg and Bean ..I just got in the restaurant and I see him sitting at the corner

Me:Heyy

He gets up greets me and kisses my cheeks ..I sit down while I order food we make conversation.. Thando and I have this strong connection, we really good at

communicating

Tha:So the "ex" will be there?

Me:Yep he has to be there

Ndo:Has to be there (questioning eye)

Me:Yeah ,he is part of the crew and our issues can't affect everyone else and anyways he has a girlfriend now

Ndo:Really now

Me:Yep..why are you jealous

Ndo:Come on,of cause I am

Me:Why I'm not even yours (ow no)

Ndo: exactly ,I wanna make you mine before anyone else does(I couldn't help but blush I mean I really like this guy even though I still love Asa this is my way of moving on)

Me:Really now dear gentle Sir

Ndo: Well yeah but you ruined everything
Cee

Me: I'm sorry.. You know no one calls me
that , some call me Phiwe, Simmy , Wewe buh
Cee now that's a first

Ndo: I just like being unique you know
.. Simphiwe Nkosi I won't lie and say I am
in love with you but I'm falling and I need you
to catch me.. I feel this thing for you and I
feel like this is destiny I feel like if you left
your boyfriend for me then it was never
gonna work out but now it's just perfect the
timing ... I may not be the type you are used
to , you might see me as lowering your
standards but I swear what I feel for you is
real it even makes me wanna cry.... I'm
being honest with you , opening myself up to
you I just hope you see I'm being real (I can't

help but have this 'it might not work out'
fear)

Me:Wow Thando,like...

Ringing RingingMy life_♡

Me: May I please take it

Lwe:Sure

Me:Thanks (I answered)

.....

Me:Chom

Kae:Hey friend I just called to tell you that
we're leaving earlier than planned

Me:At what time

Kae:Uhm at 14:15 we are departing

Me:Karabo and you chose to only tell me
this now like what the heck

Kae:Hey sorry I also just found out

Me:Thanks..sorry for being rude friend I
love you I gotta get home

Kae:At 13:50 be at your gate we're fetching
you okay

Me:Let me bounce

Kae:I love you more bye bye now

I hung up

....

Ndo:Its okay I heard your friend get going
just think about what I've said..have a good
weekend

He stood up and gave me a kiss on my
forehead then looked me straight in the
eye(I couldn't help but blush)

Me:Thank you ..enjoy your weekend too

Then he paid for the food then we left and went our separate ways...I got into my car and drove off quickly when I got to my house I packed quickly took a quick shower I wore a short floral dress with thick straps with brown sandals and my sunglasses

Nosi: Wow you look beautiful

Me:Thanks dear

Nosi: This outfit will make Asa think twice

Me:Oww my goodness Nosipho you're crazy you know that

Nosi: Haha sorry keh

Me:No prob..Nosi are you sure you'll be able to stay here alone aren't you scared or something ??

Nosi:No there's security right ..may I go out

with my boyfriend on Saturday I'll be back
super early

Me:He can come over to stay over but you
sleep in different rooms no funny business
Pearl I don't want you to be alone so that's
why I'm doing this

Nosi:Ha Phiwe we not sexually active
anyways (oh thank God) We will not
disappoint you I promise

Me:I know Samkelo is a good boy so I trust
y'all... I'll call you now and again okay

Nosi:No need

Beep beep

"Let's go Bitch" that's definitely Laurel

Me:Are you going to be okay(I had tears in
my eyes)

Nosi:I will, don't cry you're going to make me cry...let me help with your bags

We went outside and the ladies were there looking all kinds of beautiful

Me:Heyy Zithandwa

They put my bags in the boot I hugged Nosi goodbye and we went off when flew to Durban using the Private jet it was a crazy flight with all types of crazy topics ..we got to the house and we went to our rooms...Langa came into my room as I was changing after packing my stuff

Langa:Muntu Wam

Me :Wiffey

Langa:Is jy reg? (Are you okay)

Me:Yes I'm fine ..not really you

Langa: Yes I'm good marriage is great

Me:Of cause it is ..you're glowing

Langa:Really

Me:Totally..I've got a problem

Langa:Spill

Me:This room belongs to Asa and I (I felt a tear drop) and he will be here with his girlfriend so??

Langa: Baby come here (I sat down And I laid my head on her shoulder) its okay..You know he still loves you

Me:I love him too I just...I'll find myself somewhere else to sleep

Langa:No oh heck no you ain't going anywhere

We talked for awhile

Kae:Drinks and snacks ladies

We went downstairs

Me:Guys where is the newbie(Asa's girlfriend)why didn't we fetch her

Laurel:"No guys its okay I'll get there with bae" (she is imitating her)

We all bursted out of laughter

We talked and talked

Kae:Guys lets confess

Grace: Ow ow

Kae:I'll go first...I'm having a serious dry season down there but kuzolunga

We all laughed

Laurel:Aww shame sorry Babes... Guys I'm always horny like damn its as if I'm pregnant

Langa:Me too yho I was going to say that

Me:Thatha Lika and Sizwe I salute y'all
..Well there's a guy who is asking me out and I think I kinda like him

Them:Yey congrats

Expect Grace she just doesn't want me to move and I understand why but I can't keep holding on

Grace:Well guys last night Mpume and I did woman on top and damn it's the hottest shit ever it was the first time

Us:Whuuu ..ulala

Thandi:Sbu is mad at me guys mine is just sad so he keeps teasing me then I get nothing

We all laughed like yho

Me:Yass I taught him well

Langa: Simphiwe usile ,usile mntase

....

Langa:I have a fun idea

She told us her plan

Langa: We're just waiting for the boys to arrive someone call the boys..Phiwe call your brothers tuu

Me:I still think this is crazy I should sit this one

Laurel: No no ,no one is sitting anything out we're all going to participate be a good sport Simmy

Good'Knight

He was obsession_

♣ Insert 58 ♣

Phiwes POV

Well 30 mins later the guys arrived

"Ladies the man of the hour is here " that's definitely Buth'Phila

I ran to him and hugged him

Me:You're crazy you know that idiot

He kissed my cheeks

I hugged all the other guys I missed them so much

So the guys here are

Asa,Buth'Nele,Sbu,Buth'Phila ,Lelo,Sizwe and Ali

So they went to settle in

Me:Asa may I have a word

Asa:Sure

Newbie:Babe

Asa:Not now please

We went to the kitchen my blood was running faster than usual so was my heart rate damn

Me:Uhm since you know we share a room what were suggesting we do

Asa:We can sleep there together (he said laughing)

Me:Mxm hay marn I'm serious

Asa:I'll sleep with either Sanza or Phila then Sihle(he said that with a low tone) can share with Karabo I'll ask her

Me:No problem she can sleep with me

Laurel:No no heck no

Asa:Hawaiian girls are crazy vele

Me:Heyy watch it

Asa:Konje there are two of y'all don't kill me

Laurel:I made a plan there is a room joined with yours so Asa y'all will sleep there

Me:joined to who's room

Laurel:Yours

Me:great thank you so much

Laurel: Asa move your things to the bedroom please

Asa:Sure ..bye

Me:Cool

He left us

Laurel: Simmy help me I'll murder this girl

Me:What has she done now

Laurel:"Sasa is still with that ex of his so there's no way I'm leaving without him no no no" I'll kill her like argh

Me:No one is murdering anyone let's go so y'all can pitch

Like Laurel is so cute when she's angry

Ali:What have y'all done to my wife

Me:I had no play in this

Ali:I trust you sis

Me: Good

Ali:Now keep her away from me please

Me:Lika

Ali:Don't call me that Lanni ,you and Leika like abusing me no that's not on

Me:I'll tell Papa that you're abusing me when you see people

Ali:I wish Niaona was here maybe he'd help hey

...

Langa:Ali and Simmy do you have to do this right now

Us:Sorry

Langa:So guys Laurel and I are going to tell you or first activity

Some of us:Yebow,azishe ,bring it on!!

Laurel:Chill people chill ...so we're going to have a lingerie party

Guys:Ayeye!!(whistling)

Langa:Niyaphapha so I'm going to put you in pairs okay let's start no comments are allowed we clear ??

Us:Yes mam

Langa:Good

Ali with Laurel

Thandi with Sbu

Langa with Sizwe

Karabo with Sanele (What aiiboo ..(Kae looked at me ,my friend was scared I just laughed and looked away)

Simmy stop!(I mouthed I'm sorry)

Grace with Mpume

Asa(Newbie starting smiling nxx) with Simmy(What what what!! she gave me this annoyed look I just smiled)

Phila with uhm yeah Asa's friend

So guys you must all come up with an act a sexy act that is why I gave you the partners I gave you y'all have an hour and the has a special price

Laurel:Better not disappoint

People started taking their partners

Me:Guys sex is not an option avoid bedrooms tuu

They all just laughed ..Asa made his way to me

Asa:So we're in one team again

Sihle: Boo I miss you already

Asa:Me too dear let's start working please

Sihle:Okay babe I love you(that came as if my heart was being stabbed a thousand

times)

I just look down avoiding to look Asa
straight in the eyes

Asa:NchooPhiwe

Me:(Sigh) yes

Asa:We

Me:Yes Asanda

Asa: Listen I'm not doing this to hurt you
,I'm sorry if that's how it feels because
that's not how it is

Me:No its okay let's not discuss that let's
think of a way of winning this

I told him my idea and he added on that it
will be perfect I'm scared of what they are
capable of

Laurel: Beautiful people time is up you have

5 mins to wear something 'SEXYYYY'

We went to get changed Asa and I agreed on Black and also a touch of white ...so I wore my black lingerie ,black heels with the white fluffy thing you put around your neck ..I put on red lipstick and I let my hair loose I have on a 22inch weave

Well I'm still not the weave type buh it won't kill you hey so anyways we went to where we'd be performing it was at the entertainment center

Laurel:Beautiful people are you ready

Us:Yasss!!

So we started they went one after the other ,its almost our turn

Langa: Sisanda is next y'all!!

They started clapping and screaming ,I

could tell that Newbie was getting irritated I would too if Asa was mine,like I wouldn't have even allowed him to be with another girl anyways back to the performance

I took the mic,Asa took his chair sat comfortably and began to draw

I sang "Sexy by Tank" and Asa kept drawing I danced here and there once we were done Asa stood up they started clapping we were not done we ,always wanna win pela so anyways Asa took his chair and put it in the center and then they played 'Dance for you' ,hay y'all didn't see us we danced ,I was twerking on him like njerh we were on like I found myself getting horny but let's not go there

Langa:Wuthando lento!!(she was screaming)

We finished we took a bow..Asa turned his

drawing around so the crowd could see ,it was a portrait of Lindelani and I...

Laurel,Kae and Langa came running to the stage

Kae:Like this is so obvious and the winner is

Laurel&Langa:Sisanda

We just laughed I jumped on him he picked me up and spun me around ,I let myself fall from his arms

Me:Sorry

Asa:No don't be sorry

We high fived ...his girlfriend came so I gave them space and went to call my baby

.....

****Ringing ringing **Sibulo_ ****

Lin:Simmy

Me:Hey baby

Lin:I miss you so much next weekend I'm coming over okay

Me:Please do I miss you too

Lin:Of cause you do ,who wouldn't

Me: Wena uyaphapha yaz...anyways sweetheart I was just checking on you I love you goodnight ,don't forgot to say your prayers greet the family for me okay

Lin:Alright I'll do just that ..I love you more ..don't let the bed bugs bite ..greet daddy for me if he isn't busy

Me:Okay its late you should be fast asleep by now

Lin:Blah blah blah grand ma

Me:Lindelani Nja..

Lin:Bulo Skhosana

Me:Lindelani

Lin:You know I'm joking I'd never
disrespect you like that

Me:Mxm bye kisses

I hung up

After that I called Nosi to make sure
everything was in order and she was okay I
had already spoken to Sam's mom

I went back to the party I wasn't feeling it so
I just decided to go and sleep I told Kae that
I'm going to sleep I got to my room and I
took a quick shower after that I said my
prayers and then lights out....

Full insert 58_.

He was my obsession

•^Insert 59^•

Phiwes POV

"Knock knock " this is already pissing me off ,I woke up and went to open the door and it's just Asa ,he got in

Me: You know you can also use Kae's room or your own Mini door instead of waking me up this late

He is drunk and its actually disgusting I'm so annoyed

Asa:I'm sorry

Me:so this has become your life

Asa:What ??

Me:Doesn't even matter

Asa:Come on Coco

Me:Don't do that ..goodnight Asanda (Coco is the name he calls me when we make love,after we make love ..so basically it was my pillow talk name)

I opened the door so he can get to his room

Asa:Its just...

Me:Grow up

I closed and locked the door I took my phone and checked the time

Time: 02:17

13 missed calls from Masina_

Message ...I tired calling you several times

but you didn't answer I'm glad you're
enjoying yourself♡ Goodnight beautiful lady

Love T.G Masina♡

Nchoo this guy though

I prayed again I then dosed off once again

....

I woke up and went to the bathroom did my
hygiene process washed my face and
brushed my teeth

"Phiwe" if its not Asa it's his 'Bae' ay norh

I went to open the door

Me:Sihle hey good morning

Sihle: Hello girl

Aww babes mara I love Zulu girls ..I

didn't know she was 100% Zulu .. Anyways I
lotioned my face

Sihle: Ena wena unaturally beautiful

Me:What's that suppose to mean

Sihle: hau angithi mengikubona ngathi
uyzfanela Nam(it's like when I look at you I
see myself in you)

Me:Buh you're pretty though

Sihle:Thanks sister wife

Me:Haha alright then

I showered I wore a ripped black short,
white baggy crop top with flip flopssyy

I made my bed and I went to the kitchen

Me: Beautiful Morning Family_!!

Them:Heyy

Langa:Phiwe your body kills me every time
yho mntwana

The ladies :Yhoo

I just laughed

Me:guys behave and thank you..who
cooked??

Kae: I did ,and Asa as well

Me:You my friend are wiffey material

I went to sit on top of Buth'Nele..I kissed his
cheek

Me:Good morning my prince

B'S:Nene Wam

Me:How does this taste??

B'S:Its Amazing

Sbu and I washed the dishes

Me:I missed this

Sbu:Talk for yourself I hate washing dishes

Me:mxm you idiot

We talked for awhile and then I went to brush my teeth after that I went back to the FAM

Me:Asa may I have a word please

Asa:Sure(He looks ashamed,he knows what he did)

Everyone looked at us suspiciously..we went to sit by the beach, I put my legs near the shore allowing the water to calm me and shower my feet

Asa:before anything Simphiwe I'm sorry for how I acted yesterday I truly am

Me:Asa are you making enough time to see Lindelani?

Asa:Of cause I am why?

Me:Yesterday when I called him he told me to greet you but only if you not busy why would he say that ?

Asa:.....

Me:Asanda

Asa:I don't know okay Phiwe ..I've been a little busy with this other business deal but I did not realise that my son thought I was too busy for him

Me:I don't like him feeling like he is not as important as work in your life

Asa:I'll work on that ...I call him when we get to the house

Me:Asanda what happened last night.. You never get that drunk so ??

Asa:No man a lot of stress and...

Me: That's not an excuse get your shit together.. Don't forget that uLindelani looks up to you so what example are you setting when you're drinking heavily and all that

Asa: I never actually thought of that

Me: Just stop it pleaseI know you hate me ,the way I know you I can still see the resentment and anger you have towards me..I'm sorry I truly am but can we at least be good parents to our son we are in this together

Asa: You're the best you know that...its still going to take time Simphiwe (I never realized that he is still hurting)

Me: I know I an

We hugged, I missed those so much

Asa: Uyaphapha shame

We laughed

Asa: Still scared of swimming

Me: Please don't my phone will sink ,he took out my phone from my back pocket and threw it on the sand,he picked me up and put me on his shoulders

Me: Asanda ng'yasaba I'm truly scared

He slid me down to his back

Asa: Comfortable

Me: Piggy back ride

Asa: Mxm this child though

He ran with me into the water I was screaming I was scared

Me: No don't let go I'm going drown ...

Asa: Haha okay then

We held hands and we made eye contact ...I

looked down because I felt like my blushing was starting to show off ...

Asa:I still got it

Me:You're forward mara Skhosana

I got out of the water and went back to where we were sitting he followed after me...Fuck he looks like a fucken god

Asa:Why though Phiwe?why would you ruin this special thing (keeping a serious face ,looking me straight in the eyes)

Me:Asa its just that ..

****Incoming call****Masina_

Asa:Your phone is ringing

Me:Oww

I answered the call

Me:Thandoo

Ndo:Heyy Cee how are you ??

Me:Thanks for the message last night I'm sorry for not responding

Ndo:No I understand you're busy ...I miss your pretty smile

Me:Don't do that

Ndo:You know I do ..let me get back to work I just missed your voice ..stop smiling alone

Me: Thando stop it man

Yho like I was smiling like a fool

Thando:Bye shawty

Me:Bye Tee

I hung up

Asa:Thando??

Me:Yeah Thando

Asa:Like 7 years back Thando or another Thando

Me:Same Thando

Asa:Wow Simphiwe wow and here I was thinking that it was ..its fine I guess you enjoy making a fool of me

Me:Asa its not like that ,its just...

He stood up and walked away..I ran after him

Me:Asanda I swear I ...(he just walked faster)

I blew it once again fuck ..I just dropped down on the ground and cried

The girls came running

Them:Phiwe,what's wrong,Simmy talk to us(everyone was asking me a different

question)

Kae:Guys please give us some space I promise I'll make sure she's okay

Langa:Karabo like we just wa...

Kae:Guys please ..I know my best friend.. I wouldn't let something bad happen to her

They left

Kae:What now??

Me:I give up.. I'm never gonna get Asa back like he thinks I was cheating on him with Thando

Kae:Thando who ??

Me:Thando from 6years back at Spur

Kae:The guy that Ntokii couldn't get over

Me: Yes

Kae:He is the guy asking you out??

Me:Yes(I kept crying ..I keep sniffing)

Kae:Phiwe you kept talking to him

Me:Understand me this guy is nice and no I met him again not so long ago

Kae: (she just gave me a weird look..and let me cry on her shoulder)

Me:I had a bit of hope yaz Kae but ..but ..its okay it's life

Kae:I'm sorry friend ...buh try to understand where he is coming from

.....

Asa and I will never be together

He was my obsession_

♡_Insert 60_♡

Phiwes POV

Well after the crying and all that I had a headache so I went to sleep I also felt tired and drained njeh

..

"Phiwe"

Me:Mmm(I rubbed my eyes and I sat up while yawning)

Asa:You okay

I smiled

Me: Yeah I'm okay

Asa:I brought you food

Me:You made this??

Asa:Just for you

Me:Nchoo..you know I actually nev..

Asa: No Phiwe listen I'm sorry okay I'm actually being you I'm not letting you talk ,I am not giving you a chance to explain (he laughed and started playing with my blanket) I acted dumb and crazy the reason I did what I did was because somewhere In my heart I thought there was hope, I thought we'd be together again ...I'm sorry I was crazy to think you cheated its just that I have these jealousy tendencies and I've realized that since we broke up for me its been about how I feel,if I'll heal like I've been thinking solely about 'ME' and that's so selfish and wrong of me I know I fucked I apologize ..I hate knowing I'm the cause of your tears and pains ...I'm sorry for making

you cry

Me: Its okay ...I feel like after what I did I deserve all of it

Asa:Don't do that

Me:Do what??

Asa:That... You were wrong but don't beat yourself up I was your first boyfriend so I understand.. I was a bit too harsh ..you should be cussing me right now

Me:haha I actually understand

Asa:I forgive you ,do you forgive me...please say you do(Colgate smile)

Me:Come on dummy you know I forgive you ...no hard feelings

Asa:None... I don't like the Thando guy and I won't lie to you

Me: Tell me something I don't know

Asa: mxm so friends??

Me: Hhmm ..friend sounds cool

Asa: Ahh phaphios

He opened his arms I fell into them we hugged after that we just looked deep into each others eyes and we just started communicating just with our eyes like we used to before ...I even told him I love him

I went closer to him then I pulled myself back ,he put his arm around my waist gently and he moved closer he smiled and he kisses me like wow when last did I have this special feeling the kiss got more passionate,he got on top of me while spreading his legs ..he started kissing my

neck then he went to my ear ,he started my biting it then he went to licking it ..Asa never did this before fuck it made me wet instantly so I couldn't help but moan a little he went back to my neck and down to my boobs and he started licking & sucking my right boob

I just bursted out in laughter

Me:Asa

Asa:Yes

Me:Friends remember

Asa:Yep yep friends

We both got up ,looked at each other and we just started laughing

Asa:Your food?

Me:I'm too full ay

Asa:I'm that tasty huh??

Me:You wish lover boy

We went to the kitchen

Langa:They're alive thank God

We just laughed at her craziness

Me:What's cooking

Sihle:We were waiting for the "So called chef" to wrap up his duties

Laurel:Huh

Me:Oww sorry for taking him for so long we back now,well his back

Sihle: No harm done

Kae:(Sigh) no harm neh

I just get giggled

Asa:I don't why you were waiting for me

though because we have great cooks here
like Kae, Ali and also Langa

Sihle :Why didn't y'all tell me though?

Sbu just covered his face and laughed

Langa:You never asked and I mean no ones
hungry we were planning on ordering

I just made my way to my brother .. Sat on
top of him ..I kissed his forehead

Me:Buth'Nele

B'S:Nene

Me:I love you

B'S:I love you more princess

I just talked to my brother and let them go
crazy

....

Kae:We

Lapho Buth'Nele and I are gossiping like
yho

Me:Huh??

Kae: Please come here

I went to her

B'S:Nene don't

Me:Hauw mara I won't ,I promise

We went outside

Kae:Well for starters if you don't want
anyone questioning you, you would maybe
wanna cover up that hickey

Me:Haa mara ...Its not what you think

Kae:uSkhosi already told me

Me:Ay...

Kae:Newbie really doesn't like you hey

Me:Dude..but I don't blame her I wouldn't like me too if I were her

Kae:udom shame stop giving each other hickeys ema'koneni

Me:Waphapha wetsi wena(you're forward)

Kae:Yass babes you're learning

Me:Kudala kerh ntokazi

Kae:Hay wena ..let's go ay

Me:I'll be there in a sec let me just call uThando

Kae:And uNosi??

Me:I already called her

Kae:uThando neh

Me:Mxm(I raised my middel finger)

I dialed Thando's numbers after 3 rings he picked up

Ndo:Ms King

Me:Aww bab'Masina

Ndo:Gosh no you won't be a good rural wife

Me:aw marn really

Ndo:Totally

Me: Great just imagining me bowing my head for you and saying "naku kokuphuza baba"(here is a drink my husband) while handing you the glass ...never like no thanks

Ndo:Haha...I love the fact that you have me in mind

Me:Mxm shut up(I can't help but blush)

Ndo:Stop grinning Cee

Me:What if I like grinning especially if it involves you

Ndo: I know I get the a lot

Me: Heeh kanti siy'ngaki lakuwe ??(How many are we as your girlfriends)

Ndo: Wait Cee does that mean you're sa....

Someone snatched my phone ,I tried around to see it was and bam its Lelo

Me:Lelo come on

Lelo:Come on ..you'll flirt later..I miss you

Me:I miss you too hey

Lelo:Skhonii Wam

Me: Hey Sihle took my place

Lelo:Hay la'kimi...Don't say I'm tryna comfort you or like I'm lying to you neh but like you're the only decent and proper girlfriend Asa has ever had shame

Me: well thank you L...now that Asa

and I have broken up I don't have anyone to
give me a piggy back ride

Lelo: No

Me:Please

Lelo:No

Me:Buhh ..buhh

Lelo:Fine but only because you're my little
sister and I love you

I got on his back and we went into to house

....

Have a blessed Sunday

Since I'm done with my exams I'd like to say
I'm back

He was my obsession_

◇Insert_61◇

Phiwes POV

Well after that we went for a swim we sat around the camp fire and told stories and stuff..I just finished bathing so I can sleep ...I'm in my undies looking for tonight's nighties

(Knock Knock)

Me:Who's there

Sihle:Imina girl(its me)

Me:Come in

She got in

Sihle: Sorry for disturbing your peace I just wanted to get some sleep asweel..ngi'khatele(I'm tired)

She just finished bathing like damn she is beautiful when she is natural not that I mind her makeup and all

Me: No harm done..does tonight seem like a black or blue night

Sihle:I'd say a blue night...Phiwe your body is beautiful I'm not les or anything but it looks better when you aren't clothed.. I'm jelly now

Me:you making me shy..thank you

Sihle:Pleasure

I put on my doek and sleepers after getting dressed ..I sat on my bed and took my phone out of the charger

Sihle: Now you come and help me with choosing

Me: Sure

We got into their room and I accidentally kicked the bin

Me: Whuu Sihle askies ...let me get a broom

Sihle: I'll do it

Me: I made the mess

I got a brush and dustpan from my room as I was cleaning up I saw two condoms like that just feel weird for me

Sihle: Sorry for that

She took some tissue and she picked them up ,she looked pretty embarrassed

Me: Don't be embarrassed.. It's okay

Sihle: You're sure??

Me: Yep ...go for the red one it will give your body extras ...Nam I have one that does that for me

Sihle: You don't need extras

Me:Haha okay I'm tired and I'm going to sleep goodnight

Sihle:Goodnight

I took my things got into my room and closed the door ..I'm so super tired I just got into bed and closed my eyes

(Knock Knock)

Me:Who is it??

"its me" Asanda mara

Me:Come in

He got it

Me:Lock my door please

He did just that ..he came and kissed my forehead

Asa:Goodnight We

Me:Night night Don Don

Asa:Sowu'yaphapha

He got into his room ...I prayed and shut my eyes ...I woke up and it's still 01:40 which means I haven't been sleeping for that long

"Mmmm...ahh" Ehh

I went to get a bottle of water ...I found buth'Nele in the kitchen

B'S:Princess you're too young for this
...what are these people doing though ??

Me:One could swear its a porn house if there's such ..It's like they planned this..everyone is at it expect T and Sbuu(I

said as I was taking water out of the fridge)

B'S:Ehh (he bursted into laughter) why ??

Me:Sbu is starving her

B'S:Browskiee

Me: Usile wena go sleep ...goodnight I love you

I kissed his cheek and I went back to bed..when I got there all I could hear were moans and them hitting the walls...I put on my headsets and tears starting to fall.. I just can't stand the idea of Asa being with something else ...I prayed and I fell asleep

....

I woke up cleaned my room ,went to shower ,I wore a blue and white tight dress put on my fila flip flops I went to the kitchen when I got there Kae was preparing breakfast

Me:Morning

I kissed her on the cheek

Kae:Hey babe

Me:Did you hear the moans last night

Kae:I feel like a fucken old lonely lady..Phiwe so far I feel like no guy deserves me, am I selling myself too high?? (She says hitting her head on the kitchen counter)

Me:Definitely not, you deserve a good guy that will love and value you a guy that will treat you with care and like a queen

B'S:That's so true ..good morning

Me:See ..Morning (he kissed my forehead)

Kae:You truly think so

She looked at Buth'Nele

B'S:Definitely...I swear

Kae:Thanks (she smiled)

She is scared of him so I'm truly surprised

Me:Uhm...I'm still here too you know

B'S:What's that suppose to mean

Me:Hhmm nothing just the match maker
part of me just got some serious tingles
that's all

Kae:Simphiwe no come on no

B'S:Yeah Ne no

Me: Fine then

We prepared breakfast ..and they ate

Me: I'm going for a run

I went to change I wore my gear, and went
back to the kitchen

Kae:Mntase sorry but you know I'm not a
sport person I can't tag along

Me: Tell me something I don't know

Kae: Mxm

Me: Nawe Buth'Nele

B'S: I already went to run

Me: When??

B'S: 04:00

Me: Really ,ay its cool

Asa: I'll join you

Me: Uhmm

Asa: Come on... "buddy"

Me: Finee let's got

Kae: Tingles

Me: Fuck you

I lace up my shoes

B'S: Colleen!!

Me: Sorry

We ran off

Me:You're still slow

Asa:Pssh you wish

We carried on running till we just couldn't anymore

Me:No stop please

We sat down

Me:Let's video call my baby please I miss him so much

Asa: He is our son not just yours

Me:Okay sorry keh our son

Asa:Good then

We Skyped him

...

Lin:Heyy daddy...Heyy Simmy (the smile on his face was just priceless...I even wanted to cry hey)

Me:Heyyy Sibulo

Asa:Heyy boy

Lin:I miss you guys so much ...you guys still look cute together

Asa:I know right..thanks boy..we miss you too champ

Lin:Njabulo is annoying me dad ..I'll kill her seriously...let me go tell grams before I do, so she is aware bye

Me:Bye I love you

Lin:I love you guys too

He hung up

We rested for a while after that we got up

and started running back to the house

• • • • • • • •

Millicent Milly Lekopa_♡

- He was my obsession •

♣ _Insert 62_ ♣

Phiwes POV

Today is Monday and we're heading back home ,I miss Nosi yho ,I can't believe she's leaving for University next year ..any hu Thando says I should tell him when I get

back so he can come see me I'm worried
buh just a bit because we're going to
discuss the "Dating" thing but I can't wait to
see him like damn that nigga got me
thinking about crazy shiii

"Hay Simphiwe "

Me:Huh

Kae:Kunini..I've been calling you dude

Me:Oww askies chommie ..what were you
saying ??

Kae: I just wanna talk to my best friend is
that too much to ask for

Me:Come on no of cause not ...I'm all yours

Kae:So what you thinking about??

Me:Really I thought we'd be talking about
you ...hay Karabo

B'S:Nene (he kissed my forehead)

I've got the best brothers ever though

B'S:Rabo

Kae:He..hey

Me:Guys I'm really sensing it maybe its just me anyways please excuse me

I went to my room brushed my teeth and changed I wore light blue jean, white short all stars with a black and white Adidas T-shirt and a white and black cap that's open on top

I took out my bags

Me:Asa(shouting his name)

Asa:I'm right behind you

Me:Oww ..why you behind me though what if I got a heart attack

Asa:I'm admiring the view ...

Me:Asa

Asa:Damn sorry I just acted like a pervert

Me:Yeah you did anyways please put this in the car for me

Asa:What's the rush

Me: I miss Nosi hey I wanna be home when she gets back from school, shes been saying she misses me

Asa:You know you're a good person with a heart of Gold, you forgave her after all you've been through because of her,you're truly one in a million

Me:Nchoo thanks

I hugged him

Me:Now do the right thing and pack my

bags...

People started taking out their bags to the cars so we can leave and get into the jets...we the ladies went to our car(limo) and so did the gentlemen

Me:Sihle don't you wanna join us??

She smiled

Langa:Urgh I hope she says no(she said that in a low annoyed voice)

Me:Sihle??

Sihle: I'd love to

Well she came..we had a nice ride to the airport and a great flight back to Cape Town

Laurel: Where are the cars

Me:Who was suppose to take car of that??

We just started laughing

Langa:Uhmm guys like I thought

Kae:It's all that sex that you've been having

Langa:May we go sit down

We went to this café near the airport

Laurel:The sex

Me:All of you dirty bitches

Grace: Mine is different like its...

Kae:Yey no one is better Lana njeh

Sihle just giggled

Kae:Even uNewbie

T:Guys I also finally got some that night I
told him the he shouldn't bullshit me I
want what's mine and I want it now

Lunga:Yass girl

The started screaming

Langa started grinding and twerking on
Thandii we're in our twenties yet the
things we do hay they tell a different
story

Grace: Make up sex is the best

Me: Bitchh_!!!

Kae: So many doors and walls almost broke
on Saturday heyy

Me: Buth'Nele and I said ukuthi it was like a
porn house

Sihle: Ngempela guys (For real)

Kae: It was bad shame

I wanted to surprise Nosi so I decided to
call Thando so he can fetch me

...

****Ringing Ringing**Masina**

Ndo:Cee

Me:Heyy how you

Ndo:I'm good are you back already??

Me: Well yeah I'm back thing is they forgot to arrange a car for us and the company will only be able to give us a car in an hour and half so I wondering if..

Ndo:Yeah sure ..you at the airport ??

Me:I'm by the café next to the airport

Ndo:Okay let me wrap up this meeting I'll there in no time

Me:I'm so sorry to disturb you

I hung up..I felt bad yho I mean the guy was in a meetingI went back to the girls

Me:Y'all don't mind if I leave early right

Laurel: Why??

Me:I wanna fetch Nosi from school and the car is going to take too long

Tee:you called an uber??

Me:No Thando will fetch me

Sihle:Who's Thando

Me:A friend

Grace can't even fake liking Sihle or Thando she just doesn't like them and she won't like them anytime soon

The guys just arrived and joined us

****Incoming call****Masina

Ndo:Cee

Me:Tee

Ndo:Tee'Cee see its meant to be.. Its so

cute though

Me:That's why you called (I was smiling damn this guy)

Ndo:But babe anyways I'm outside I'm coming to get your luggage

Me: Oww Babe

Ndo:let me come and do my job please Ms Nkosi

Me'Sure thing Mr Masina

I hung up

Me:Okay guys bye now

I hugged them all I kissed my brothers and Kae

Sbu:You're leaving already punkiee

Me:Yeah I wanna fetch Nosi..

Sbu:I'll come see y'all during the week

Me:Okay then I love you guys

We started crying

Sbu:Simphiwe Karabo please don't (When we cry ,he doesn't know how to calm us down so njeh he just hates it)

Us:we're sorry

We hugged

B'S:Come let me walk you to this car

B'P and Sbu:Cough..cough

I could see Thando walking towards the café, he walked in and came to us

Ndo:Morning guys (he checked his watch)
oww sorry Afternoon

Langa was there like she just didn't
want it to be obvious

Them:Hello &hii&Afternoon

Sihle and Langa stood up to hug him

Me:Okay bye guys

Buth'Nele took my bags and Thando took the remaining ones

I mouthed"Help mee"

Then Sbu and Buth'Phila came with us

Lord have mercy bonke aww ngeke

Me:Karabo

They went outside

Me:Guys help me

Asa:I don't like this guy anyways (Really like really)

Ali:I wanna have a one on one with him

I looked at Sizwe

Sizwe:Don't pumpkin

Me:Mara guys lii...you know what sharp

I left the restaurant and went to his car

Sbu:We'll talk ...bye punkie I love you

Me:I love you more bro

We hugged

Me:Buth'Phila

B'P:I miss you I enjoyed having you around
bye cupcake I love you

Me:Mina ngithanda wena Stharara

I'm already in tears ..we hugged

B'S:Come here

I hugged him

B'S:Don't cry princess I love you okay

I nodded my head

Me:I love you more

We had a group hug

Me:Bye guys let me not keep Tee waiting
bye

Thando opened the door for me ,I got in I
wiped my tears

Tee:You're pretty even when you cry..you're
the perfect definition of 'Perfection'

Me:Nchoo Tee though thanks

We talked about how he missed me

Tee:I think you'll be late if you start at your
house first why don't we go and fetch her

Me:Alright then let's go

•He was my obsession•

♣Insert 62 cont ♣

We went to her school ,ten minutes later
school was out

I called Nosi

Ringing ringingMini me♡

Nosi:Phiwe hey

Me:Heyy sweetie I'm outside your school
I'm in a black X6

Nosi:Okay gyall ngiyeza(I'm coming)

Me:Uyaphapha shame

....

Tee:Is she with the person who she was left
with during the weekend

Me:Oww Samkelo her boyfriend maybe he
already left

I got outside of the car I stood in front of the door

"Hello ses'kaNosipho"

Me:Heyy guys

One of them:We're her friends it's nice to meet you

Me:Thanks you too

While we were chatting Nosi came to me walking with Samkelo

I hugged them

Me:Samkelo will you fetch your things or should we bring them

Nosi:Uhm he ..

Me: We'll bring it ...thank you so much neh Samkelo but we'll talk later

Sam:Bye ses'Phiwe are

We went inside the car she greeted and stuff we went to get food and went back home after that Tee went back to work so Nosi and I started catching up and stuff later on he came to my house with a 5liter of bar one farmhouse ice cream and we talked about the dating situation
He was my obsession_

Insert 63

Phiwes POV

Its Thursday today the week went by pretty fast and we are by my house by 'we' I mean Tee and I ,Nosi is studying and we're in the cinema watching a movie called "The

perfect guy"

Ow guys yep we're dating and very happy

Me:This guy is too perfect though

Ndo:You don't want a perfect guy??

Me:No I don't then it's obvious there's something wrong and its something big

Ndo:Something big

Me:I'm serious lana Thando hau

Ndo:Okay sorry but nawe the way you construct your sentences ay it got me thinking about some other shii

Me:No problem is that you're d..

Tee:Your phone is ringing

Me: Oww thanks

Its Asa

...

Me:Heyy

Asa:Phiwe

Me:What's wrong you sound worried

Asa: I've got to fly to Portugal now and I don't know what I'll do with Lindelani, may I please drop him off there I'll be back by Sunday

Me:Haiiboo Asa that's my child too of cause you can drop him off ,stop worrying and pack the correct clothes for him

Asa:You're a lifesaver wow thanks

Me:No prob Don Don

Asa:I actually needed that(he says laughing)

Me:That's how much I know you now pack quickly

Asa:thanks bye

Me:Sharp

I hung up and went back to my seat

...

Me:So you were saying

Ndo:No you were saying (he kisses my hand and starts licking them ,which makes me feel weak)

Me:Oww what was I saying(I say in a low voice)

Ndo:Something big

I giggled

Me:I love big things

Ndo:So you never settle on that??

Me:(I breathe in and out heavily) Uh uh

never

Mind you we're kissing and we're q on the floor

Ndo: Well you're just in luck because I am dealing with a big one

His penis is already hard ...he sits up ,pulls me up and puts me on his lap we carry on kiss

I get to excited and accidentally let out a moan

....

"Phiwe....Phiwe"

Me:Ohh fuck

Ndo:Hahaha

I went out of the cinema

Me:Yho Nosi really you had to call me via

the intercom like you're calling Simphiwe

Nosi:That's cause I am hauw

Me:uyaphapha shame...why you calling me??

Nosi:Asa is here

Me:Ow shoot I forgot that quickly

Nosi:Ulala(childish voice)

Me:Hay wena go study

I went outside and Prince already let them
in

Lin:Simmy

He was running towards me..I ran towards
him

Me:Heyy baby

I picked him up and we hugged ,he is eleven
years old but one would swear he is 9 years

old

Asa:How come you don't do that with me

Lin:Do what dad??

Asa:Act your age with me

Lin:I'm a man and I only act like boy with my number one special lady like you do with grams

Lindelani and I laughed at Asa

Asa:Ow that's how it is

Lin:No other way man

Asa:I..I just..I just ,where did I go wrong ye

Me:Asanda hamba tuu Portugal is far

Asa:You're right champ come give me a hug

He went to his dad they hugged and shed a

tear ..then Asa came to me

Asa:Thanks Phiwe

We hugged ...while we were hugging

Thando came outside

Asa: You didn't tell me you had company

Me:Come on I don't mind

Asa:Tell him I said sorry wait no don't

He got inside his car and waved goodbye as he left ..Lindelani went to greet Nosi and Prince

Me:May I ask a huge favor please take Lindelani's bag to his room

Prince:No problem Ms N

He did just that ...Thando was standing at the door

Lin:Uncle Prince I brought my rugby ball we

can play right

Prince:If its okay with your mom

Lin:Simmy

Me:My garden

Nosi:Come on we gotta finish last times
game

Me:Mxm stupid excuses I also need time
with my baby hauw

Prince:You'll get it ,we promise

Me:Fine go change then baby

He walked towards the door

Ndo:Heyy boy

Lin:Excuse me and I'm no boy

Me:Don't be rude.. Lindelani this is Thando
and Thando this is Lindelani my son ,my
bestie

Oww-kayy

I went to Tee

Me:Enjoy your game (I shouted) let's go (I said to Thando)

He followed me back to the cinema

Me:Let's finish the movie

Ndo: Simphiwe you have a child, a child that is that old

Me:Yes I do

Ndo:With your ex ,you've got something that binds you with your ex

Me:Well yeah basically I do..but Lindelani understands that we're no longer together

Ndo:So when I met you you already had a child and you didn't think it was important to tell me

Me:My wallpaper on my phone is a picture of us together

Ndo:Please explain this to me

Me:Well he is my child legally and in my heart but he isn't my biological child I don't even know the difference hey

No:Simphiwe you have a child with your ex

Me:What the fuck is the problem kanti??(I was really getting annoyed)

Ndo:it bothers me ,he even comes to your house

Me:Yes I go to his, we share parent duties

Ndo: I'm falling for you Cee I really am

Me:You're not ..you can't fall for me if you can't accept that I have a child...You have time to go and figure out what you want

Ndo: I want you

Me: You know what get out ...I'm never gonna choose you over my own child

Ndo: No wait listen

Me: Out please I can't stand looking at you right now

Ndo: Cee...

Me: Don't let me go all psycho on you

I wore my shoes again and I went to fix Lindelani's room

I swept quickly ,I am already done with cooking

Nosi: Thando just left why??

Me: We'll talk bout it later okay

Nosi: Sure.. Are you okay though

Me: Yes go change so we can return

Samkelo's things

She went to her room

Me:Sibulo

Lin:Bestie

Me:Are you wearing your jeans and golf t-shirts tomorrow

Lin:Yess we are

Me: But your dad did...ay Asanda though
Let's go fetch your t-shirt

Me:Nosipho you'll find us in the car

We went to one of my cars an all black
Range Rover Sport

Me:Prince I'm going to fetch his school things do you need anything from town

Prince:No mam I'm okay thank you

Btw Prince is white and he is a good guy ,he is like family

We first went to Samkelo's house they just opened the door for us

Mrs'H:Simphiwe unjani (we hugged)

Me:I'm good yourself

Mrs'H:I'm great dear ...and who are you fine gentleman

Lin:I'm Lindelani Njabulo Skhosana and you beautiful lady

Samkelo walked us in

Mrs'H: I'm Priscilla

Lin:You're truly beautiful

Mrs'H:Thank you dear

We had a talk and we left and went to Asa's house they opened the gate for me

I just opened the door

"Simmy"

Me: Jess Heyy how you??

Jess is the help but she is so close to us

Jess: I'm good what's wrong ,did you forget something Njabulo

Me: His dad didn't pack his school golf t-shirts

Jess: I told him he should let me help but hey we all know Asa

Me: You can say that again I'll just go to his room and quickly get them

I went to his room I took 2 and I went out

"Simpfiwe girl"

Me: Sihle

We hugged

Sihle: What are you doing here??

Me:I came to get my childs school shirts

Sihle: Bulo(this bitch is fake wow,during the weekend she was licking my ass now she is fucking with me heeh)

Me:Yes Lindelani

Lin:Bess can you find them

Me:Yes I found them ,I know my way around this house

He came upstairs

Sihle:Bulo

Lin:Stop the pretending and its Lindelani

He went to get something from his room

Me: Sihle (quick laugh) nice seeing you

Sihle: next time call me to bring the things for the boy

Me: Tell that to your boyfriend stop and stop having this childish beef with me

Sihle: Fiancé

Me: Whatever he is to you dear, whatever makes you sleep at night okay ...Lindelani lets go

Sihle: I'll walk you out

Lin: You can't walk someone in their own house

Me: Lindelani stop it

Lin: I'm sorry

We went downstairs

Me: Bye Jess it was nice seeing again

Jess: Bye dear..bye my boy

Lin: Bye aunt Jess

Sihle: You say goodbye to adults Njabulo

okay(she says with an attitude while raising her voice)

Jess gave her a bad eye

Me:(sigh) no one talks to my child like that who are you to raise your voice at my child when I don't do that, I see its getting personal now be careful I don't mind starting a trashy fight here with you..fine you got a problem with me what does he have to do with that?

Nosi:Let's go Lindelani

Lin:Okay bye aunt Jess

And they walked out ..I know Lindelani was wrong for not saying bye and being rude but I'll never let someone talk to him like that never

Sihle:You just hate that I got Asa and you

don't

Me:If I wanted Asa I could have him ,its just that I have respect for you which you don't deserve nxx

I walked out and went to my car and we drove off

....

We got home and had dinner ,Prince joined us and we washed the dishes after that we went to bed

Me: Don't forget to pray guys

knock knock

Me:Ngena(come in)

Lin:Simmy can I talk to you

Me:Come(I opened my blankets so he can come in)

He came inside the blankets ,I switched on the side lamp

Me:I'm listening

Lin:I'm so so so sorry for upsetting you and for making you argue with Sihle I really didn't mean it I swear

Me:Its okay baby I understand don't cry ,I thought you're a man

Lin:I am but you make me soft (he hugged me ,I hugged him back)I love you mom

Me:What did you just say Lindelani?

Lin:I ..I ..I said I love you

Me: No what did you call me??

Lin:I called you mom,I'm sorry if it..

I hugged him and bursted into tears

Me:No baby I love you more,no need to

apologise

Lin:Simmy listen I love you so much ,you're are my only mom Lebu left me when she found a husband ,it was like I never existed but I never felt the void of a mother in my life because you've always been there when I needed you even when I didn't I love you thank you so much for always being there for me You're the most important woman in my life..do you mind if I call you mom??(Guys how do you respond to something like this I'm so blessed)

Me:I'm truly speechless baby..and of cause you can call me mom

We both started crying this is a day that needs to be marked

He was my obsession

Insert 64

Phiwes POV

Guys yesterday was the best day of my life
Lindelani called me Mom I'll surely
never forget this day not in a million years

....

I just finished bathing I'm getting ready for
work I wore a navy blue tight dress that has
a low neck line ,I let my hair loose,I wore
navy blue and gold stilettos ,a white blazer
thats like some sort of crop top ,pearl
earnings and my Sibulo bracelet

I always have it with me,like in my purse and stuff but today I wore it just because I'm so happy

I went to check on Lindelani

Me: Hey baby need any help??

Lin:I'm just confused on whether to wear the white and lime Nike air force sport or my vans ,the black ones

Me:Wear the Nike

Lin:You look so pretty today...may I say it??

Me:Yeah of cause... its gonna take some getting use to but we'll try ,we're Sibulo right we get through any and everything

Lin:Yes mom you're right ..now that you're mom I can't call you Bess

Me: No you can call me anything you want

just no swear words

Lin:Argh come on

Me:Hurry up wena

Lin:Did..did you just stick your tongue out
...At me??a whole of me

Me:Where did you steal that from now

Lin:I made it up

Me:....(I gave him this 'pshh' look)

Lin:Fine aunt'Langzz,I stole it from her

Me:Let's not say stole let's say borrowed

Lin:I like that more

He got dressed,I prepared lunch for Nosi
and Lindelani

Me:Nosipho will you ride with me or with
the school transport

Nosi:Lindelani told me that he called you mom and all that which is sweet(she has glassy eyes) don't you guys need space

Me:Hey don't do that ,come here(she ran into my arms and started crying)

Nosi:I wish I had that

Me:Listen I never had that and I'm okay ,you got a father that loves you as much as that

Nosi:But Phiwe a mom

Me:No Bab'Maseko loves you more than she could've ever loved you

Nosi:You really think so

Me:Totally....I only had parents at the age of 16 and I wouldn't trade them for the world

Nosi:Parents??

Me:YeahI'm Alika's adopted sister

Nosi: Hawaiian parents that's cool

Me: Totally ,I wouldn't ask for better parents,and if I were you I'd be so happy with the hand that I've been dealt

Nosi: I actually am,I've got the best dad ever

Me:Uh uh wait till you meet my dad you'll swallow your words

Lin:Come on we all know I've got the best dad from the looks to everything njeh

Nosi:The looks and everything nerh Phiwe

Me:And where do you come from muntuza

Lin:(he smiled..'Asa's Colgate smile') I've been here

Me:Mxm uyaphapha shame let's go so we can avoid traffic

We got inside the car and we drove off ,on

the way there we were listening to the song 'This is why I love you' by Major

Lin: Every time I hear this song I think of you and dad

Nosi: And why is that??

Lin: They always said that when they will have their first dance as a married couple with this song, remember that mommy

Me: (Sigh) yes Bess how can I forget

Nosi: Nchoo that's so cute like wow they were good together neh

Lin: Yes they were, they were so in love

Nosi: Are they still in love??

Lin: I think so, but pride won't let them reunite

Me: Why am I the topic

Nosi: Don't look at me ask your son

Me:My son why am I the topic??

Lin:Well actually... No I don't know yaz....

We just got to Nosi's school and she got off

Nosi:Bye guys love y'all

Lin:Bye Pearl

Me:You just have to always be different
don't you

Lin:Definitely, that's what makes me "Me"

Me: Whatever ...bye Babes we love you too

She closed the door and walked inside
school ..I waved at Sam then drove off

Lin:Do you miss him?

Me:Miss who?

Lin:Dad

Me:Honestly

Lin:Yes honestly... I swear I won't tell a single soul

Me:Sibulo pinky promise

We locked our pinkies and did our traditional Sibulo pinky promise

He quickly moved to the front seat and tied his seat belt

Lin:I'm listening

Me:(Sigh) You know I miss your father every single day heck I still love him but life separated us and we have both moved on babe,he has got Sihle now and I got Thando

Lin:Oww mom...you know you gotta tell me things yourself as a best friend and as your son don't wait for me to ask ,I tell you everything I keep no secrets (And this child

is only just 11)

Me:I didn't think you'd understand muntuza

Lin: I know I'm young but I miss seeing my parents happy ,especially seeing them happy together ,I don't want you to be together because of me or because you feel obligated to be together I want you to be together because you've seen how hard life is without each other ...I won't lie I don't like Thando nor Sihle and I never will ...you look unhappy ,daddy looks unhappy

Me:Baby there's nothing we can do its fate ...but we love you so much together or apart

Lin:I love you too mom ,I just wanna see you happy

Me:When your father gets back we'll

convince him to go out just the three of us
okay

Lin:Really

Me:yes

Lin:Thank you so much

Me:Anything for you ...

Lin:see opening up is not a bad thing

Me:Whatever Lindelani bye now

I parked in front of the gate ,his friend
Justin came to the car,Lindelani got off

Jus: Mrs Skhosana(twisting the letters)

Me:Hey Juss

Jus:You look radiant as always

Me:Thank you

Lin:Juss dude no thats my mom

Jus:Look dude I've been asking her to marry since forever but she chose your twin that hurts look at me dude I'm a catch (he is,but for an 11 year old)...Mrs Skhosana you should've been Mrs Oliver

Justin is white and he is so adorable and very funny and crazy that's why he and Lindelani get along so well

Me:No thanks I'm okay

Lin:Okay I've heard enough Bye mommy

Jus:My man you finally told her I proud

Lin:browskiee

Me:Okay I'm going to be late for work so I'm leaving bye guys

Lin:Bye Bess

Me:Bye baby ,bye future hubby ..I will fetch

you guys after school I'll call your parents

Jus:See dude I told you she got that special thing for me

Me:Mxm bye you crazies

They closed the door and I drove off,I got to the office and went to the receptionist

Me: Amaze,Good morning

Amaze:Miss Nkosi ,today you have no meetings though they requested your presence at lab 2 sometime today

Me:its my lucky today I get to be practical and out of this office

Amaze:in heels though ??

Me:I'm a master baby

Amaze:You sure are

Me:Okay I gotta bounce see you later

Amaze: Please wait..there's a young gentleman in your office who's been waiting for you since really early apparently its a matter of life and death and he is a friend of Mark(The boss)

Me: Mr Landover for us let's not lose our jobs

Amaze: You're right

Me: Let me go and see this young gentleman

I left and went into my office

Me: Really Thando??

He was my obsession

Insert 65

Phiwes POV

Tee:Cee morning to you too

Me:This is my workplace Thando what are you doing here ?

Tee:I'm sorry for coming to your workplace I had no other choice you've been ignoring me

Me:I was busy with my son whom you seem to have a problem with

Tee:Hear me out would you?(I'm not even angry anymore I'm so happy I'm not about to let him bring me down)

Me:Before we get to that, how did you find where I work ?

Tee: My connections

Me:Mark right ,I mean there are only two companies here in Cape Town that do the work we do so it was that easy

Tee:Well yeah anyways I'm sorry for how I acted I was in shock I know that nothing justifies my actions buh I'm sorry I saw how much you loved your son and if I had children I know I'd love them as much as love you love him

Me:His name is Lindelani or Njabulo

Tee:Sorry Lindelani (he smiled)

His smile kodwa Father God

Me:Well you're forgiven as long as you know how important he is to me then we're good

Tee:Great then...Thanks so much for forgiving me

He hugged me and picked me up ,and we ended up kissing

Me:I'm at work Mister

Tee: I'm well aware of that young lady

Me:Then let me do what I get paid to do

He closed the blinds, switched off the cameras and sat down on my chair

Tee:Come here

Me:Yes Papi

He had his legs open,I went to him and sat on top of him he lifted up my dress so that I can be comfortable

He started kissing my neck licking it whispering sweet ,sexy,hot things in my ear ...he grabbed my vagina

"Uh" I couldn't keep it in I let out my

moan

Tee:you like that Ms Nkosi

Me:Ye...yess

Tee:I can't hear you

Me: Yess...Yes Papi yess

I was lost in the moment this guy can make
a girl feel things

He rubbed it,then he licked his fingers

Tee:You taste so delicious

..

He started fingering me damn he
stopped and looked at me straight in the
eyes

Tee:its so tight...lick

Me:Huh(trying to catch my breath)

wha..what?

Tee:lick taste yourself like this

He put his middle finger in his mouth and licked it fuck it was so hott!!

Tee:Damn I can't get enough it ,you taste amazing

He gave me the other finger and I started licking I could feel his dick on my garden he was hard as a rock so I started moving slowly ,I increased the pacehis penis was still in his pants...I kept eye contact while I was teasing him

Me:Like this

He couldn't keep his eyes wide open and he's got big eyes

Tee:Fuck exactly like that...you like how you taste

Me:Love now I wanna feel that 'Something big'

Tee:Be my guest

I loosened his belt and unbuttoned his pants and took it out ..fuck its huge wow

Me:All this for me daddy

Tee:For you my special lady

I gave him a hand job and he couldn't take it any longer he pushed himself in me

"Pa..a...pii"

He held both my hands with one hand and with the other one he grabbed my ass so hard it sting but it was pleasurablehe fucked me good

..

When I was about to fix myself he stopped me

Tee: sit down I wanna taste your juices

Me:Tee I..

He went on his knees and sucked me dry

Tee:Wow I just can't get enough of you (I couldn't help but smile)

I fixed myself ...switched on the cameras,opened the blinds and switched on the air con

I took my bags and we left my office

Me: Please call lab2 tell them I'm on my way

Amaze:Sure thing Miss Nkosi I'll take care of it(she winked at me and I just smiled)

Mark:Leaving with saying goodbye T-man

Tee:Yoww I thought you were in a meeting

or you busy I mean you are the boss around here so yeah

Mark:Okay cool bro I'll see you next week

Tee:You know it

They fist pumped

Mark:Ms Nkosi you're leaving??(Ow back to being Mr Boss Man now)

Me:Uhm no Mr Landover I'm actually going to lab 2 they requested I go there I'm guessing they are having some problems

Mark:Okay let's not keep them waiting, call if you need any help

Me:Thank you sir

I walked to the elevator

Tee:Cool man

Mark:Sharp bro

He joined me in the elevator... We got downstairs and I went to my car underground

Me:Bye Tee call me

Tee:No biggie

He hugged and kissed me

Tee:Bye sexy

Me:Bye papi

I got inside the car and drove to the lab on my way there I started questioning my decisions I mean I just slept with a guy that I haven't been dating for that long does that make me loose now I felt so disappointed with myself

...

I went to the lab I spent most of my time

there at 11:30 I decided to knock off and fetch Justin and Lindelani cause they coming out at 12:00...so I went to get ice cream first and by 11:50 I was at the gate eating some chocolate ...kahle kahle I'm stress eating the bell rang and kids started running outside of school gate..I saw Lindelani and Justin walking like mature older guys with another boy I don't know... what the heck they walked faster when they saw me

Lin:Heyy Bess

Me:Hey babe

Juss:Hey Mrs Skhosana(I've gotten used to it)

Friend:Hello Linss mom

Me:Hey dear and you too my crazy

fiancé...there's Percy let me talk to her real quickly I'll be back okay

Them:okay

I went to her and we talked about some stuff njuh on my way back to the car a little girl stopped me

Me:Hey sweetie

Lil'girl:Hello Miss Nkosu I just wanted to say you are my role model, you make me believe that I can do science and be good at it (I guess she saw me the time I spoke at their school)

Me:With that attitude you definitely will make it in life...what's your name

Lil'girl: I'm Kayley Cotzee

Me:Nice to meet you dear...you'd be a good wife to my son(Lindelani would be so mad

if he found out what I just said to this girl)

Kay:He'd never date a girl like me

Me:Nchoo don't say that you're beautiful
and I can tell you're smart

Kay:Thank you

Me: Okay bye now I'm actually in a hurry
okay

Kay:Bye then

I went to the car

Me:now that's a nice girl

Jus:Linss my man likes her

Me:Does he now??

Jus:Totes

Lin:I don't wanna date

Me:y'all are too young for dating

Lin:You were eating ice cream without us

Me:All you need to do is ask

Lin:Oww may we please go get ice cream

Me:Okay so where will we buy it

Lin:Spur

Jus and I:Eww...ice cream from Spur is the worst

Jus:How about Mac Donald or Steers

Me:Great let's go to steers

We got there and we bought ice cream

Lady :What toppings would you guys like

Me:just make it caramel and you boys

Them: Fine young gentlemen

Me:whatever

Lin:I'd like all the toppings excluding the

peanuts or any kinds of nuts

Jus:I'll have the same..please make it neat

Lady:Okay there will additional costs

Me:You guys don't work so how will you pay for this

Jus:We'll pay with our first pay cheques

Lin:Yeah man yeah

Me:Okay whatever

Lady:Should I proceed

Me:Yes please

Lady:Okay that will be R190.50 c

Me:Just imagine okay

I paid they gave us our ice-creams and we went to the car

Me:Just imagine R84 for ice cream wow

Jus:Thank you Mrs S

Lin:Thanks mom

Me:pleasure boys...where are we eating??

Lin:How about Mugg and Bean

Jus:Dude you like boring places and you do this every time

I just laughed

Me:I'm waiting

Them:Pizza please

We went to buy pizza they eat Debonairs pizza and I eat Romans pizza,pizza

We went to the park and ate our pizza ,we took pictures and videos ,we had a blast ...its 15:30 now so we took our things and left

Lin:We're dropping Jus off??

Me:Yep

We got to his house and they opened for us

Me:Mr and Mrs Oliver

Them:Heyy Simmy

We talked for awhile

Heather: Thanks for bringing him home

Me:No problem

Juss:thanks for today Mrs O

Me:Pleasure my husband bye now

We got into the car and went to Nosi's school She was attending Maths extra classes

Nosi: Heyy guys

Me:Heyy ,let's go get you dinner

Nosi:Uhm Phiwe may I go to the school

library with these other kids from class we
wanna study

Me:Okay what are you staying behind for?

Nosi: Economics

Me:Alright ...here you go,get yourself
something to eat you'll call us once you're
done(I gave her R200)

Nosi:Okay I'll do just that and thank you for
the money

We drove off

Me:What now??

Lin:We go home I wanna swim

When we got home we changed, made
snacks and drinks then we went to sit by
the pool

Lin:May I please ask a huge favour from you

Me:Shoot

Lin:Uhhh...May I please stay with you for awhile

Me:You really wanna stay with me??

Lin:Look Simmy I miss my bestie and mom a lot I just wanna spend time with you

Me:I'd love that but we first have to run the idea by your father

Good morning have a splendid day

He was my obsession

Insert 66°Δ

Phiwes POV_

Well on Friday Nosi asked to have a sleepover at her dad's ,and of cause I couldn't say no ...Its Sunday today and we're skipping church its 13:30 and we're still in our pj's but we've already cleaned and washed our faces and brushed our teeth,now we're watching tv we're watching this show called "Splitting up together"

Lin:You and dad should try this

Me:Hell No this is just crazy

So in this series this couple has divorced but they live in the same yard they swap weeks one week the one stays in mini house outside then the other stays in the main house with the kids..they still talk and

act like they're dating or married

Lin:But its pretty cool

Me:Its insane and you know it

****knock knock****

Me:Shoot..who could it be ,we not even bathed

Lin:Hahaha its sad being a lady

Me:Hey don't say that... Who is it(I shout)

"Its Me"

Lin:Its daddy its daddy he is back mommy he ran to open the door and he jumped on Asa and he picked him up

Asa:Heyy Champ

Lin:Daddy I missed you

Asa:I missed you too

Me:Come in

They got inside while they were having a conversation of their own

I couldn't help but notice that Asa was carrying his luggage with him but I didn't say anything

Me:You left your bags outside

He came to me and hugged me

Asa:Heyy

Me:Hello

We looked at each other and smiled

Me:Your bags

Lin:Cough ...cough

Us:Lindelani

He went to take his bags and pured himself whiskey

Asa:So you guys are having a pajama day

Us:Not really

Asa:You look so pretty

Me:Who me??

Asa:of cause you ,you're the only beautiful lady here

Me: Thanks...Let's go shower Lindelani

Asa:I'm starving

Me: You know the way to the kitchen

Lin:Let's ask him then

Me: Well were asking if we could go out for lunch or dinner

Lin:Yeah a family date

Asa:Sure that's an awesome idea guys you're okay with this We(then he calls me

'We')

Me:let me go shower

Asa: Need any help

Me:(I giggled) no thanks Mister I'll manage

Asa: Are you sure??

Me:Mxm Asanda Brandon Skhosana

Asa:I was just tryna be nice

Me: Lindelani close your eyes

He closed his eyes

I showed Asa both my middle fingers

Asa:Wow thanks the love is mutual

Lin:Is it really??

Me:No let me go and shower please

I went to shower, I wore a black ripped
jean,my dust pink vans ,black belt ,dust pink

redbat T-shirt and a black and white cap ..I
put dark purple matt lipstick

...

I went to check on my baby ...

Me:You copied

Lin: Yes ,yes I did

Me:Ay you're crazy ..

So he is wearing exactly like me only
different thing is the colour of his vans its
black

Me:You look really handsome babe

Lin:Thanks mom ,you look angelic as
always

Me: Thank you dear Sir

Lin:I like the sound of that

I went to take my bag and went downstairs

Me:Guyss let's go!!

Lin:I'm done

Asa came down wearing exactly like
Lindelani and I but his cap was black and
the Adidas was silver

Asa:So who copied who

Me:Simple y'all copied me

Lin:No bess,you inspired us

Asa:I like that more

Me:Y'all are literally one person ...let's go
let's go

Asa:Yes Boss Lady

We went outside ,and Asa was driving his
new Mustang

Me:We're using your car

Asa:Cool

Me:Can I drive please

Asa:I'll drive

Me:Please look at this baby ,I wanna test these pipes

Asa:You'll drive when we come back

Me: Thank you thank you Mr Me

I jumped on him

Asa:Hhmmm

Me:Let's go

We got in ,fasten our seatbelts and drove off

Asa:Where to now??

Lin:I wanna do a photoshoot

Me:Ouu that's good idea ...we look pretty amazing right Sibulo

Lin:Too amazing

Me:Can't you ask those people who did our photoshoot that time

Asa:Which time

Me:The time we went to Hawaii

Asa:You're so smart though babe(babe)

He called ,they gave us a location, we went there we took pictures so many and they were beautiful

Me:This time may you please deliver early

Asa:Tuesday

Man:Yes Mr Skhosana

Me:now its time for my favorite activity

Lin:Eating!!!!

Me:You read my mind

Asa:I'm full though

Lin:You not us let's go

We went to the car, we drove to the mall
and went to Spur...we ordered

We ate a bit then had conversations

Lin:Oouuu here's Carlton

Me:Nchoo that cute boy you were with
today

Lin:Yeah he's not that cute

Me:Actually he is

Lin:Is he cuter than me

Me:No ,you're the..

Asa:Really ,go Lindelani

Lin:Father

Asa: I apologize son ,you may evacuate

Lin:Mxm this old man

I laughed and he left

Me:Tell him I said hey

Lin:

...

Me:How was the trip??

Asa:Exhausting and boring, if you guys were there maybe there would've been some sort of vibe.

Me: of cause, we ghat too much vibe

Asa:Uyaphapha yaz

Me:Oksalayo ung'thanda ng'nje

Asa:That's true(Ow is it now)

Me:Oouu guess what ??

Asa:What ??

Me: He called me mom Asa ,he called me mom (I can't talk about this without getting teary)

Asa:Nchoo ...you know he asked me if I'm okay with it and he said he has always wanted to ask but he was scared that you would say that you're not ready to be called mom

Me:If only he knew ,like I jus..just didn't expect it you know

Asa:Hey We unga'khali

He came and sat next to and I lied on his shoulder and he wiped my tears

Me: Its tears of joy Asa ,I'm at my happy place

Look who the cat dragged in, its Sihle with

her slay queen friends and I got a feeling she is about to start some drama, she came and sat in front of us

Sihle: Is this Portland

I sat up and Asa wiped my tears and looked at Sihle

Asa: No Sihle it's South Africa and I was at Portugal not Portland

Sihle: Why are you here cuddling up with another woman, your ex, your ex that you nearly married and I your girlfriend didn't know that you're back

Asa: I'm trying to spend time with my child is that wrong

Sihle: Iphi ingane lana, angiy'boni..unga funi ukunginyanyisa (Where's the child, because I can't see him ..please piss me off)

Asa:Siphesihle stop it would you please

I was really getting annoyed

Lin:What's going on here??Sihle why are you here ??

Sihle: Hey boy

Lin:Why are you here ,I just wanna spend time with my parents...why am I never happy ,why do you always wanna ruin things for me (he is crying guys)

Me:No Lindelani don't do this to yourself baby

Lin:No mom ,no she always does this, I can never spend time with dad because she wants all his attention, go just go

Sihle..asikufuni Lana

He ran off

Me:You are really pushing my buttons,
you're testing me and you'll have to deal
with me...its enough watch your every move
from now on nxx

Sihle:Ow please ...

Me:Asa give me your car keys and start
looking for our son now

I took the keys and I went to look for
Lindelani

He was my obsession_

Insert 67_

Phiwes POV_

I went looking for him I started looking in
the toilets then by the parking lot and I

found him sitting next to the car crying ...I
texted Asa telling him that I found Lindelani

Me:Sibulo

Lin:Mom

Me:What's actually going on

Lin...

Me:Be open like you taught me,talk to me
what's,hurting you

Lin: I never get to be alone with dad every
time I wanna do something with
dad...she..she..interrupts me or says it's not
good for me daddy never notices how she
acts and she doesn't treat me well

Simmy

Me:What do you mean by that dear ?

Lin:She always calls me names and shouts

at me,she's fake when people are around us... I'm strong but the way she treats other people is not nice (I'm fuming)

Me: Get inside of the car dear I'll fix this

He got inside

Me:Let me go and pay I'll be back ..you'll be okay alone for just a few minutes right

Lin:Yes Mommy I'll be fine

Me:Calm down honey ,I'll be back okay

I'm about to murder a bitch ,when I got there they said Asa already handled it

I called Asa

Asa:We

Me:Ukuphi?

Asa:Near the cinema

Me:With her?

Asa: Yes

Me:Cool wait for me outside imma be there right now

I went there ...

When I got there I slapped her

Asa held me back

Sihle: What was that for ?

Me:No one,no one does that to my child no one shouts at Lindelani, no one do you hear me...I can see you tryna see my trashy side ,my ghetto side, I can be ghetto too and I will whip your ass

Sihle: I'll open a lawsuit against you

Me:Go ahead I'm not scared ,you better walk actually run before I rearrange that face of yours ,kuyo'phuma bonke lobu'slay

queen nxx

Sihle: Baby you're gonna let your ex talk to me like that

Asa:Sihle fuck off

...

I walked away ,Asa followed me

Sihle: Babe

Asa:(he gave her this nasty eye)

We got into the car and we went to the car

Me:Are you okay

Asa:Ye...

Me:Not you...Bess?

Lin:Yes mommy

He fell asleep

I started the car and started driving

Asa:Be careful,the way you're hitting those curves

Me:Not now

....

Asa's POV_

After Phiwe left I was so upset ,I hate it when my child cries

Me:Sihle what the fuck??

Sihle: Baby I was just tryna understand

Me:By causing a scene ??

Sihle: But ...

Me:No Sihle your presence upsets my son ,what did you do to him ??

Sihle: Nothing what do you mean??

Me:I know my son and he never reacts like that unless something hurt him

Sihle: Well he is your son not mine you should know

I stood up and went to pay the bill because I wanted to slap the shit out of her ,she better be glad I'm against fighting/hitting women

I paid and went outside

Sihle: Asanda please hear me out

Me: Sihle we're through I'm sick of you ,you disgust me just go would you please

Sihle: I love you ,I just want you to love me like you loved her and for once talk about what you would want us to do instead of telling me what you've with her

Me: You're not her ,so there is no way I'll ever love you

Sihle: No no don't say that

Me:Sihle hlukana Nam...and don't think I let this one slide ,I wanna know what you said or did to my son and I'll find out

She went on her knees

Sihle: Please, please (she started crying)
don't do this

I helped her stand up

That's when Phiwe came and she slapped her

....

(At home)

Phiwe:he's asleep ,carry him inside

Me:Sure

I did just that

When we got inside the house he woke up

Lin:Daddy are you sleeping over?

Asa: I don't know ask your mom if its okay

Lin:Can dad sleep over??

Me:Sure he can

I went to prepare one of the guest room for him

Me: Babe go and prepare for bed

Asa:Which one

Me:Hey

Asa:Too soon

Me:Way too soon

Lin:Yes mom

He went upstairs

....

Phiwes POV

Asa:What did he say?

Me:Who

Asa:Lindelani

Me:Asanda your girlfriend is not a good person I won't choose a partner for you but ,she is definitely not the one for you ,I mean where does she get the nerve to mistreat another persons child

Asa:Uh..Wha...what do you, what you mean "mistreat"??

Me:Nxx yaz that woman is a bully ,she calls our son names and shouts at him kanti why do you think I slapped her

Asa:Phiwe tell me you're joking

Me: You know what I wish I was

Asa:Please give me my car keys (he is so

mad ,he is even turning red)

Me:Are you crazy ,do you want to deprive your son of a father

Asa:Phiwe no one does that so my son okay, he is my son

Me: You think I'm not mad...come on Brandon what the heck

He sat down and took out his phone and dialed for Sihles number

.....

Asa: don't hey baby me

.....

Asa:Where the fuck do you get the nerve to do that to my son Siphesihle

....

Asa:Don't bullshit me ,you know damn well

,what I'm talking about

.....

Asa:No there's no misunderstanding now listen to me you'd better get a body guard, go to church and pray , talk to your ancestors and beg them that you and I don't cross paths because if we do ...you'll find yourself next to your maker nxx

He threw his phone down

Me:Calm down she's not worth it,he is going to be okay

Asa:I've failed my son Phiwe

Me:No you haven't he has got the worlds best father ,well after my father of cause so don't stress just make it up to him

Asa: Wow second place not bad I could live with that

Me: Mxm idiot ,get to bed and calm down

We hugged and he kissed my forehead

Me:Goodnight

I went to the kitchen I took two jars of sweets

Asa gave that are you serious look

Me: Uh ..uh you don't say nothing

..

Asa:That slap though

I looked at him like really dude

Asa:Too soon??

Me:Definitely get some rest

I went Lindelani's room

Me:Look what I've got

Lin:Gimme gimme

I gave him his jar and I took mine

Me:Are you okay??

Lin:I'm fine now that you're here

Me: I promise I'll always protect you ,no one will ever do that to you again okay

Lin:Thanks mommy

We hugged

Me:I love you baby

Lin:I love you more my psycho

Me:I let you be just for today

Lin:Mommy you didn't tell me that you're the Great Muhammad Ali's daughter

Me:You're grounded

Lin:For what now

Me:You talk too much Sir

Lin: What I'm offended

Me:Pshh

we ate some candy, after that we prayed
and fell asleep

He was my obsession_

Insert 68_

Phiwes POV

I woke up to such a beautiful smell,
Lindelani was still asleep I went to take a
quick shower I wore a pink short and a
black off shoulder crop top and my black
and white kappa flip flops and then I went
downstairs

Me: Good morning

Asa: Good morning beautiful lady, have a seat where is Lindelani (he opened the chair for me such a gentlemen)

Me: He is..

Lin: I'm here, I'm here

He came down and joined me at the table

Lin: Mommy

Me: Good morning honey

Lin: Father

Asa: Son

That's how they greet each other or say goodbye its really stupid and crazy

Me: Smells so good and looks so delicious

Asa: I had to make my foodies happy

He made a feast

Lin:You've outdone yourself this time dad

Asa: Thanks champ

He came to join us

Asa:Lindelani pray for the food

He prayed we dug in

Me:Wow this is so good!!you're tryna
get me fat

Asa:With my baby

Me:Oww no mister that's playing dirty

Asa:How is it playing dirty though

Me:no babies nope

We cleaned up

Lin:I'm so full I can't even eat a sweet or
else I'll explode

Asa:Time for desert

Us:Yey!!

Asa:I thought you were too full

Lin: for desert never

Me:Kanti where is this desert

Asa:in the lapa

We went to the lapa

We ate our desert it was really delicious

Asa:(Cough...cough) may I get a word

Lindelani and I sat down

Asa:My son ,my blood ,my joy ,my
everything I am truly sorry for yesterday and
before I never realized that you felt
neglected by me and as your father I
should've seen something Champ I am
really sorry for hurting your feelings I love

you champ

Lin:I forgive you daddy and I love you
more

They hugged it out

Me:Nchooo

Asa:Simphiwe(ow I'm getting one too)
My friend who is closest to my heart(he
smiles ,I smile back) Boss Lady ,My Mrs
Me ,the one who taught me what love is
first and foremost I'd like to say I'm really
sorry for how I let Sihle disrespect you and
how she treated our son ,I'd like to say
thank you Phiwe ,thank you for always
hearing me out,for loving my son until he
became yours too,for loving me and
bringing so much happiness in my life,thank
you for loving us we'll never forget

the love you give to us it means the world to us...I love you ,actually we love you right champ

Lin:Totally dad We love you mommy

Me:Guys I love you guys more

I jumped on Asa and of cause he picked

Asa:One day I'm going to let you fall

Me:You wouldn't dare

I let myself fall from his grip

Me:Friend closest to my heart

Asa:Your words not mine

Me :Dummy

Lin:So what now pela we all know that Mondays are the worst ,always boring

Asa:Let's roleplay

Me:Huh

Asa:Sies Phiwe

Me:Okay I'm sorry

Asa:Uyaborha...let's swim

We went for a swim

Lin:Mommy mommy close your eyes

Me:Why

Lin:we have a surprise for you

Me:Fine

I closed my eyes

Asa:now open

Tf

Me:Really guys

Lin:Sshh were shooting a film hereokay
,5...4...3...2...1 and action

So Asa is on his knee with a grass ring how thoughtful

Asa: Jasmin Paul ,I've loved you from the first time I saw you the love I have for you grows more and more everyday I wish you were in my bed every night so that I could get to see your precious smile every morning with that Jasmin will you marry me (I just want to laugh right now)

Me: Pete are you serious

Asa;Yes baby

Me:Yes yes honey

He put on the ring stood up and spun me around...we looked deep into each other eyes when we were about to then Lindelani happened

Lin:Cut cut cut ,end scene cut

Me:Geez okay

****Incoming call**** Masina

Asa:Bae is calling

Me: its okay I'll call him later

Asa: Phiwe it's okay talk to him

Me:Okay I'll quickly tell him that I'm busy

...

Me:hello

Tee:Hey babe...damn I'm missing you like all of you if you get what I mean(Does he fucken mean my garden)

Me:Trust me I do

Tee:You don't sound okay

Me:Of cause I'm not okay ,you miss my vagina and not me

Tee:I miss you sexy comm'on...is just my way of saying thank you for trusting me with your body

Me: Nchoo really

Tee: I swear babe....wanna grab lunch

Me: Ow I wish I could but I'm spending some time with my son can we make that tomorrow morning

Tee:Sure sexy I understand.. Let me get back to work

Me: Enjoy all that paperwork

Tee:I wish I could actually do that

Me:You'll manage just don't think about me that much cutiepie

Tee: That will be really tough ,tougher than the paper work but because of you I'll

manage

Me:ey get back to work sir

Tee:Bye babe, love you

I hate it when someone says "love you" I mean what loves ,its "I love you " I mean I always tell abo'Kae that , I would get upset at Asa just because he said love you instead of I love you

Me:You're sweet I'm literally red r.n (I couldn't even say it back)

Ow yes they are red but from anger not happiness

Tee:Bye sexy

Me:Bye Papi

I hung up and went back to the lapa and Asa looked really down and had Lindelani

on his lap

Me:What's wrong

Lin:Dad is sad that I wanna move out,he thinks he did something wrong he thinks its the Sihle saga

Me:Its not Asa we discussed this like the time you were gone ...we juss miss each other and we wanna spend some time together dear

Asa:For real guys don't trip

Me:For real you'll see him this coming weekend and you can come over to see him (and me too)

Asa:Fine then guys ..I'm going to miss you champ

Lin:I'll miss you too dad but we'll call ,video call and visit

Asa:I love you guys

Me:Comm'on you know we love you too

Asa:Let's go shower so we can go and pack this young mans clothes and he has school tomorrow

Me:Let's go

Lin:What are we going to wear I just want us to match

Asa:Okay I got the perfect outfit....we'll wear our baseball Fila shirts (blue and white) ,white jeans and timberlands

Me:Wow that actually a nice outfit let's separate

We went our separate ways ,I showered and wore the outfit I added earrings and lip gloss

I took my bag, and cellphone and found them waiting for me and we went to Asa's house

...

Asa: Okay Simphiwe siyabuya (we're coming back)

Me: Asanda Brandon Skhosana

Asa: No you took my son I'm mad

Me: Lindelani can you hear your dad though he wants to leave me outside cabanga

Lin: Psshh he's dying to get you inside the house

Me: It's too obvious

Asa: Not fair y'all are ganging up on me

Me: Whatever we went inside

We packed his things

Me:Okay I'm tired child why you got so many clothes I mean we didn't even pack half of your things

Lin:Y'all are always shopping what can a poor guy do

Asa:Good from now on no shopping

Lin:Dad

Me:Good idea

Lin:Mom

Asa:No young man...I'm so hungry

Jess: I'll make something for you guys to eat

Me:No don't please don't we'll order pizza ..Asa order pizza

Asa:Why me Simphiwe..

Jess:I'll order

Asa:Thanks Jess you're such a life saver

Jess:Are y'all back together

Me:uhmmm no

Asa:Yeah not yet at least

...

We ate pizza watched movies

Me:Well drive us back please

Jess:Mam its really late though it is not safe

Asa:You're right you will leave tomorrow morning I mean its not safe

Me:Okay ...where will I sleep

Asa:With me

Me:No thanks mister

Jess:I'll prepare the room next door to Asa's

one

Asa:Great

Asa went to put Lindelani in bed

Jess:Well I'm done goodnight

Asa:Night night

Me:Goodnight Hun

She left

Asa:Now its just the two of us

Me: No its not ,did you throw out my clothes

Asa:No of cause not they are where you left them

Me:Okay then

I went to his room I took my pajamas

And went to my designated room

Asa got in while I only had on my PJ pants

and I was nude at the top,he got in and sat down

Me:Dude I'm naked

Asa:I know your naked body and its beautiful

Me:Really

Asa: I miss you Phiwe like so much but you're in a relationship and I'm not one to steal from another man so I'll wait for y'all to break up ...I wanna win your heart not steal it(My Sisanda)

Me:I miss you too Asa

I went to sit next to him ,he hugged me and that led to a kiss

Me:Asa

Asa:Sorry buddy

Me:I'll let you be

Asa:You know I love you right

Me:Now I do ,I love you too handsome

Asa:goodnight boss lady

Me:Night night Musi ka'Mhlanga

He put on my top and blew me a kiss while
closing the door

.....

Lindokuhle Khumalo_

Phumlisa Tyutyani_

He was my obsession _

Insert 69

Phiwes POV

Nosi: Phiwe

Me:What's wrong doll

Nosi:So like Samkelo and I applied at NWU and he just got his acceptance letter and I haven't heard anything

Me: Nchaw don't worry its still early dear just be patient babes

Nosi:Thanks Phiwe

Me:No prob ...congratulate Sam for me

...

She left and I went to see Lindelani by Asa's

Me:Wheres my baby ??

Asa:I'm here ..here you go(he gives me something to drink)

Me:No man I'm serious where is he??

Asa:By my moms sorry for not telling you

Me:It's cool ,I miss him though

Asa:Yeah yeah,come I wanna show you something

Me:Cool

I took off my shoes and went with him ,we went to his studio

Asa:Look at this

Me:Wow its a painting of me

Asa:Of cause ,if not then who?

Me:This is a flippen materpiece

Asa:Thanks

Me:I love it so much thank you

I jumped on him and I kissed him

Asa:Phiwe

Me:I want this Asa , I want you ,I need you

He kissed me back and pinned me to the wall ,he started kissing my neck and licking it while I was biting his ear

Me:Aahhh..

We carried on then I removed his T-shirt

He unzipped my dress and he let me lie on the floor,and he kneeled over me

Me:No dear I'm in charge,I'm doing you today sexy

Asa:Yes mam

I took off his belt and his belt ..I started from his upper body ,I liked every inch starting from his neck to his abs and

went down to little Asa I took off his underwear , his penis amazes every fucken time

(Talking in my head)

Me:Phiwe you can do it ,just don't bite it .too

Back to reality

I took it and played with it ,I put in my mouth I licked the tip slowly I started sucking it while looking at him straight in the eyes he was moaning which was turning me on I was soaking wet I let out a moan that's how horny I was,I took his hand and put it on my garden ,he let his fingers work my garden

Asa:Shitt Ahh I'm ..I'm coming shit

Me:I'm waiting sexy

He exploded in my mouth

He was breathing so heavily

Asa:Now I'm in charge

He kneeled above me and didn't waste anytime he went straight to my garden he kissed it causing me giggle.. He fingered me till I came while screaming his name

Me: I told you I'm in charge sir

I got on top ,I rode the shit out if him

Me:ah..ah..I'm close ahh damn

I came and fell on top of him after awhile he came too

I sat on him and he covered me with his arms I felt protected

Asa:Simphiwe what just happened

Me: We just made life, I mean I don't regret anything I just feel bad about cheating on Tee I mean it's so unlike me

Asa: I love you babe

Me: I love you too

.....

(Three and a half months later)

Wow the past three months have been really awesome Nosi is now in University she did really good in school her marks were good... I've been spending time with my son and Kae and everyone else I'm just so happy_ and Tee well our relationship has been amazing well the sex is great, we enjoy each other's company did I mention

how great our sex is Well I told him about Asa and I ,he was really upset he ignored me for like days then he finally forgave me

.....

We'll were in Nelspruit with the crew,but its our last night here today,I'm with Asa right now sitting in his room and he is eating again

Me:Asanda kunini udla gosh that's not normal have you got vorms or something

Asa:I'm hungry Simphiwe is that so wrong

Me:Well I'm sorry let me allow you to eat

I wasn't feeling well and this has been going on for awhile I ran to the bathroom I felt nauseous

Kae:Phiwe I've been telling you to go see a doctor

Me:I'm fine

Kae:nope I'm not buying this again I'm telling Langa

I went to my room

Langa:Babe are you okay

Me:I'm just feeling nauseous

Kae:Its been happening for awhile

Me: I think I have a stomach bug

Langa:Na'Nkosi are you pregnant ??

Me:No there is no way I can be pregnant I mean Thando and I always use protection the only other time we didn't use one I drank a morning after pill

Kae:you're kinda gaining weight

Me:And you choose to only tell me that now

Am I really pregnant this is not good

especially if its with Thando's child

Langa:okay I'll ask you a few questions

Me:Okay

Langa:Would you say you have mood swings

Me: no

Kae:Yes you've noticed too Langa

Me:Karabo Nkambule you're not helping

Langa: Have you been eating more than usual

Me :No my diet is still the same I still exercise

Langa:When was your last period ??

Me:Uhm I don't know ,but wait I've had period pains or something like that

Langa:I think you're pregnant

Me: But how

Langa: by having unprotected sex...have you had sex with anyone else either than Tee(Ow shit)

Me:uhm

Asa:What's going on here ,why do y'all look so desperate ??

Me:Asanda Brandon Skhosana get out of here

Asa:Geez okay then

He left....

Kae:Let me and get you a pregnancy test

Me:(Sigh) Okay

They gave me 3 tests

I went and did my business on all of them ,I washed my hands and back to them

Me:I'm done

...

Me:is it done

Kae:Wait its been like a minute

Me:its taking too long

..

Langa:its done

Me: How many ??

Langa:Come see

Me:No just tell me

Kae:Two line on all of them ...congrats
mntase you're carrying a life inside of
you

Me:What really ..guyss I'm pregnant

Langa :Yes yes

That hugged me...I cried I'm so happy

Me:I slept with Asa

Langa:That explains the vomiting, eating so much ,he's got all the symptoms.. Let's go tell him he is going to be a father again

Me:I actually wanna tell him myself

Kae:Wait what ..why didn't I know that Simphiwe

Me:I'm sorry

Kae:We'll talk bout this when its just you and I

Me:Kae

She left

He was my obsession

Insert 70

Phiwes POV

I ran after Kae

Me:Please hear me out at least

Kae:Phiwe this is one of the happiest days of my life and you hid the fact that slept with him

Me:I'm sorry ,please be happy with me

Kae:No more secrets I don't want us having a toxic relationship

Me:No more secrets babe I promise

Kae:I love you

Me:I love you more hunny

We look at each other then smiled

Kae&I:We're having a baby ,we're having a baby (whispering)

Kae:Asa will die when you tell him

Me:I won't tell him yet I'll go to the doctor ,tell Thando then him

Kae: Damn okay you know I always support you

Me:I know and I appreciate that

...

Me:Wait...wait...wait Kae no

Kae:What We what!?

Me: I can't drink anymore

Kae:Idiot

We talked for awhile then I went to Sbu

Me:T please excuse us

Thandi:Well Phiwe just give us ..

Me:Can I talk to my brother

Sbu:Thandi my sister needs me

Thandi: because what we're discussing isn't important baby girl?

Me:Thandi I wanna talk to my brother

Thandi:This,is important

Me:You live with the guy ,you get to be with him everyday ,now please go so I can talk to my brother (I'm getting angrier and angrier I don't get why she is behaving like this)

Thandi: I really don't believe..

Sbu:Thandiwe its fine you stay here we'll leave

Thandi:Okay babe please then do...

Sbu:Go just go please

She left

Me:What's up with her?

Sbu:I wish I knew ,she is acting up I'd say its pregnancy but I know pregnancy and it isn't like that (Ow ow)

Me:I'm sorry mntase

Sbu:its cool before you talk can I ask one thing

Me: Shoot

Sbu:Would it be such a bad thing if I broke up with her ,I'm thinking of investigating her something just ain't right

Me:Woahh dump?

Sbu:I can't anymore punkie this isn't the woman I fell for

Me:First conduct your research then we'll talk

Sbu:Thanks punkiee what did you wanna tell me

Me:I miss you Sbu I miss my brother I just needed to be with you ,I need to know everything is going to be okay

Sbu:I miss you more punkiee (Now I know that everything will be perfect)

I put my head on his lap and he played with my hair

Me:Wait how is it possible that you aren't wearing anything Adidas who are you and where is my brother

Sbu:Who do you think I am

He lifted up his legs and feet

Me:The socks my bad ,you are my brother
...yes..yes..yes,I love you ,I love you

I kissed him everywhere on his face

Me:Now who's the best sister??

I continue kissing him like he is my dog

Sbu:You are are (Snotty.. Snotty)

Me:Who loves Phiwe most??

Sbu:Sbu does and always will

Me:Nchaw I love you the mostest

the guys came

I went to hug them all

Me:I miss you guys

Them:We miss you too(they each said the
name they call me with eg.Buth'Nele calls
mrme cupcake,Buth'Phila calls me cupcake)

Me:Nchoo y'all are just the best ,let me go see the ladies I love y'all

Them:We love you too

Lelo:Go see Asa as well ,he isn't feeling well

Me:I'll go see what going on

I went to him

Me: Whats wrong

Asa:I'm vomiting I feel really hot like I think I'm dying

Me:No man you're not dying come I'll nurse you

I called Langa to nurse him he fell asleep and I went outside with Langa

Me:So he has all the negatives of pregnancy

Langa:Yeah my poor brother

Me:Yes!!(I was screaming)

Langa: Gosh you're one crazy sister yaz
wena

Me:Hey I hate being sick and I don't wanna
gain more weight more than I already am

Langa:Goodnight

Me:Night night

I went to my room, prayed and called it a
night

....

I woke up the next day so happy I keep
touching my belly..I went to stand infront of
the mirror took off my T-shirt and looked at
my belly

Me:Heyy baby...mommy loves you

I shed a tear I can't believe I'm carrying
my first born it seems like a dream

After that I went to shower ,wore a blue and black baggy Nike T-shirt, black and blue sweatpants, blue puma sneakers and a black polo cap ,I went to my car to put my luggage there

Me:Good morning family

Them:Morning,hello ,hey hey

Grace:You look pretty today

Me:Thank you dear I feel pretty

Kae:Phiwe ,You're phone is ringing

When I was about to answer they hung up
I tried calling back but that number didn't
answer

We ate breakfast and we went to the
airport, I felt like that could see that I'm
pregnant_

On our way there I sent Tee a message

"Hey babe I miss you...Can we meet the moment I come back,its urgent"

We arrived at the airport and I hugged them goodbye

Buth'Phila walked me to my uber

Me:You know I miss you so much

B'P:I miss you more cupcake

Me:Yeah,you and your crazy ass

B'P:Hey watch it Missy I can still ground you

Me:Pssh that's so not possible I'm grown now

B'P:You'll never be grown to me

Me:Before I get grounded let me enter my uber ..bye I love you crae crae

B'P:I love you too baby

We hugged ,I entered the uber and went home

When I got there I changed my clothes and I wore a summer dress with flip flops

...

Tee just arrived

Me:Hey papi

Tee:Hey sweetheart

I gave him something to drink

Me:Babe can we talk please

Tee:What's wrong your worrying me

Me:Remember that time I told you about the ex and I

Tee:I wish I didn't Simphiwe but yeah I do

Me: Somehow I forgot to take a morning after pill and now..(sigh) ..now..(sniff)..I'm ..I'm pregnant

Tee: Really Simphiwe how can you be so careless I would say you wanted that baby

Me: How the fuck can you say that

Tee: How did you forget ??

Me: I don't know okay

Tee: So you're thinking of abortion right

Me: No ,the fuck why would I abort my child (I am mad and I'm fucken ready to kill)

Tee: You have a child already so what's the problem

Me: I can't believe this, why abort my child when I can afford ,love and care for one
(Incoming call)

076.....

Me:excuse me

Tee:We're having an important conversation here

Me:Wait this is also important

I really need to hear what this person needs

...

I answered

Me:Hello

Person:You whore are you happy now

Me:I'm sorry who am I talking to

Person:Lethukuthula Masina the wife of the man that you're fucken sleeping with

Me:Wi..wife??

Lethu:Yes wife ,the man whose dick you've been sucking a man who has a wife a three

fucken kids(Well technically I've never sucked his dick)

Me:Do you think I'd seriously sleep with a man if I knew he was married

Lethu:Don't bullshit you knew very well

Me:Listen lady I didn't know that Thando was flipen married and now go to your husband and tell him that ,I mean he knew he was married yet he get trying to persuade me (I could see Thando was really sacred ,I'm not sure if his wife or me)

Lethu:You got no dignity

Me: I can't help you with anything dear talk to your husband and I'm truly sorry he cheated on you

I hung up

Me:So a wife and fucken three kids (I said

smiling but I wasn't happy I was mad as fuck)

He was my obsession

Insert 71

Phiwe's POV

Tee:What ?

Me:Don't act like some lost puppy lana.. who between us has a fucken wife and three damn children

Tee:I can explain

Me:No there's nothing you can fucken explain you wanted me to kill my child meanwhile you've got 3 ...ushadile(you're

married) I've been sleeping with another person's husband Thandolwethu what the heck ,how heartless are you

He kept quiet

Me:Talk damnit talk

I was screaming hitting the table and also crying

Tee: I was going to ask you to be my second wife I do actually love you Simphiwe

Me: Second fucken wife what the fuck...here I was feeling guilty that I cheated on but actually you've been cheating with me no not on me with Mr damnit....I sacrificed my happiness so that I can be with you ,I sacrificed the person I loved because I thought you were better than that and that I could learn to love you Thando

damnit

Tee:I love you don't leave me please

Me:That's all you can say "I love you ,I love"
dont you fucken bullshit me r.n

Tee:Cee you'll hurt your baby

Me:Don't act like you care about my baby

Tee:Well I care about you

Me:"If I had children I'd love them like you
love your son" who said that huh

Tee:Please forgive me

Me:Who fucken said that

Tee:I did

Me:Yeah now get the fuck out of my house

Tee:Wait

Me:Just in case it wasn't clear its fucken

over

Tee:Don't do this to me (he is crying)

Me:Go fix your marriage... I was just the side whore right

Tee:I didn't mean to hurt you

Me:Get the fuck out of here before I kill you

I went to my room and started screaming and crying

I called Kae

**Ringing Ringing ** My Life_

Kae:Mommy

Me:Ka..Kae (sniff) he's a dickhead

Kae:Who?What's going on you're worrying me...where are you?

Me:Home

Kae:I'm coming there now

She hung up and I just wasn't okay

...

Kae:Babyy

I ran to hug her

Me:Kae he's married

Kae:Thando??(she said looking confused)

Me:Yes the nigga said I should abort my baby Kant his wife has been calling me..the guys has 3 kids Kae like angsazii Mina

Kae:That asshole,I told you ,he is bad news...give me his address after we wrap this up I'm going to whip his ass

Me:No please don't he has kids they can't be hurt because of their father's wrong

Kae:I'll think about it

Me:Kae I was starting to fall for him, I cared about him and this is the thanks I get the nigga said he wanted me to be his fucken second wife what the heck

Kae:I'm really sorry babe,you know I love you right so imma keep it 100 with you ...Baby you were never in love with him, you're weren't even falling for him ,lala I know what being in love is and this wasn't it ,you loved the idea of moving on, you never told me that he makes you happy, he never checked up on you ,when y'all talked there was no spark...baby girl no one knows you like I do and vise versa Wewe you weren't in love you were obsessed with the great sex and that's all,he was nothing but you're obsession

Me:But I thought I was going to love him

Kae: You don't think when you're in love you know ,you can't plan loving someone

Me: Wow Kae ,you're right He was my obsession

Kae: Now you're moving on right

Me: I let him go ,I let Asa go just because of this idiot and now Asa won't believe me it will seem like I'm using him,I love him Kae he is the father of children

Kae: I'll fix this,you just need to talk to him

Me: Oww mntase thank you so much (we hugged)

Kae: Are you okay about that guy

Me: Yeah I just feel so relieved its strange although I am a little hurt

Kae: I know and its not strange...come

momma let's go feed our baby ,how far along are you

Me:Let's go I'm not that hungry though...I think maybe 3 months cause that's when that thing happened

We got of the bed and went downstairs and Kae made us sandwiches

Kae:So how was it?

Me: How was what?

Kae:The "I still love you" sex

Me:Karabo is that even a thing

Kae:it is now so please do tell

Me:Ow Kae magical it was just magical

Kae:Yeyy

Me:And guess what ??

Kae:Keng nou(What now)

Me:I gave him head

Kae:Bitchhh shut up!! Skhosi's dick has to be that great that my very own best friend my one and only dearest sister decided to finally give a nigga head...The fuck(Entleek she stood up and now she is screaming,jumping like ay)

Me:I'm guessing Prince and the whole neighborhood heard you

Kae: Nah this house is too big...so how was your first time

Me:Well it wasn't as bad as I expected and I still don't get its purpose of it but Asa lovedd it!!

Kae:When you confess your love to him neh and ask for forgiveness if he says no then

just give the man what he needs

Me:Okay you are officially crazy

Kae:I'm so serious ...I've got an idea

Me:What is it??

Kae:Let's go to the doctor we've got to make sure the baby is healthy and all

Me:Let's bounce ow no wait go change that ugly outfit while I brush my teeth

Kae:I was rushing when I came here

Me:I don't even wanna know what you were doing

Kae:Sies Simphiwe sies

We went upstairs I brushed my teeth and wore my sandals,Kae wore a black jean (tight fit) dust pink and white redbat T-shirt and high heels

Me:Karabooo

Kae:What

Me:Why do my clothes suit you more than me and look now I look underdressed

Kae:Stop the drama ,who are we using today

Me:Let's use yours who's driving

Kae:I'll drive ,we can't afford to hurt the baby

Me:My stomach is not visible yet so I can still do things

We got inside the car and we went to a gynecologist

Kae>Hello we have an appointment with Dr.Simelane

Rec:Are you Ms Nkosi

Kae:Yes, yes I am

Rec:okay please wait a few minutes then she'll attend to you

Kae:Thank you

We went to sit down a few minutes later they called us in

Doc:Good afternoon

Us:Good afternoon Doc

Doc:So which one has the pot of gold

Me:Its me I do

She gave me instructions to lie down and whatever ,she put that gel on my stomach

Me:Can I know how far along I am

Doc: Sure hold on a sec.....you are 3moths pregnant

Me:Okay thank you

Doc:Ow wait

Kae:What Doc what's wrong

Doc:No not what's wrong its what's right
you're pregnant with twins
congratulations

Us:We're having babies ,we're having
babies

Doc: Are y'all an item

Kae:Uhm no she is my sister so and I'm just
really excited ...I mean her babies are mine

Me:Yeah they'll call us both mom and so
will her children

Doc: Wow that is so sweet ..you guys have
a special kind of love

Us:Thank you

She cleaned my belly ,gave me a diet

program and all of that

I'm having twinss!! How blessed am
I ??My babies are my happiness ,when I
think about them I forget about all the
bullshit around me

He was my obsession_

Apology insert_

Insert 72_

Phiwes POV

Well after we left the gyne we went to Kae's

house and I had a sleepover there ..we just had lunch and I'm coming back from the restroom

Kae was on the phone and after that she came to me

Me:What's going on??

Kae:I told uButh'P about uThando I told you I'm not going to let this go so easily

Me:No no Kae you...oww shit

Kae:What??

Me:You chose to tell Buth'Phila out of all people ??

Kae:Well he is the nicest one and I couldn't reach Sbu ,Phiwe what he did wasn't right

Me: I know ,did you mention the pregnancy

Kae:Nope

When both'Phila is mad he is scary ,he isn't the cool,crazy,loud ,insane guy like the nigga is scarier than Buth'Nele

Me: Let's go I need to find him ,them whatever

Sbu sent me the location in which they are meeting up with that scumbag ...we drove there

Me:The niggas hour really

I could see the squads cars there next to each other they have the same cars like these people though anyways I got inside I mean how the fuck did they get this address these people are just insane like wtf..they were standing in a line facing Thandolwethu and Lethukuthula (his wife)

Me:Guys

They all looked at us

His wife isn't what I expected she is beautiful and she seems to be very much intact you wouldn't say she is the trashy woman who attacked me about her husband

Me:Buth'Nele,Sbu what the heck is going on??

B'P:Phiwe cupcake please go home you shouldn't be here

Me:What are you guys doing?

B'P:Kancane Simphiwe

He went towards Thando...

Now I knew not to go anywhere near him

Me:Sbu do something

Tee: Your sister threw herself onto me,she

seduced me till I fell for her charm so much so that I cheated on my wife and even considered making her my second wife

Immediately Buth'Nele clenched his jaw

B'S:Before I go back to prison imma fucken leave this place

Tee:Don't be a punk

Buth'Phila pushed him till he fell on the ground..Buth'Nele turned around

Sbu:Sanele get the fuck out here

B'S:Sb..

Sbu:Don't make me repeat myself ..Phila come here (What the what ..)

Me:Can we just go

Lethu:Please do I'm so sorry for this misunderstanding

B'P:This isn't over

Sbu:You and I better not cross paths

Tee:Cool we won't just go

Sbu:Excuse me

Lethu:I'm so sorry for his behavior

Thandolwethu stop this nonsense that you're doing okay its pissing me off...

B'P:Your wife has to fight for you that's how much of a coward you are nxx...weak ass nigga

Me: He isn't it worth it,he isn't worth shit let's go please

I pulled Kae by the arm and then we left

I stood in front of one of their cars I'm not too sure who it belonged to..they all stood in front of me

Me:Really guys

B'P:We had Phiwe like the nigga is a serious jerk, who the fuck does he think he flippen is nxx?

Sbu&B'S:Exactly

Me:Guys you can't attack everyone who hurts me and Kae you can't initiate and support things like this

B'P:What kind of brothers would we be ,what kind of sister would Karabo be no

I went to him and held him

Me:Buth'Phila I'm fine I'm okay,I just want to be happy with you guys how can I be happy with y'all if y'all are starting fights with stupid idiots

B'P:We have to protect you its our responsibility

Me:Calm down

B'P:Fuck..fuck this nigga (he kept hitting the car)

Me:It wasn't love guys so I'm okay its not your fault, you can't stop something like a heartache its bound to happen guys

Sbu:I never liked that dude I told you from the get go

Me:I know you all disliked him and you have that I could've stopped this but you couldn't..
Bantwana base'khaya(my siblings) thank you so much for caring enough to do this

Kae:We love you

Them:Yeah we love you Phiwe

Me:Nchoo guyss come come

We had a group hug

Me:You should've kicked him after he fell

We all just laughed

Kae:On his face

..

The wife came out yey she is about to chase us away from her house Kae and I made our way to the car

Lethu:Simphiwe may I please talk to you

Me: Sure okay

Sbu:What now (he shouted from a distance)

Me:Just talking

I made my way to her

Me :(Sigh) here I am

Lethu:Simphiwe thank you for supporting

Thando and for being on his side

Me:I am not on his side but I get what you mean

Lethu: Yeah thanks and I'm very sorry for attacking you ,you were right I should've addressed the person who went after someone when he knew he was married ..I'm sorry and I wish you nothing but the best

Me: Thank you I hope God shows his mercy upon your life

Lethu:Thank you

Me: A beautiful, strong black woman wow you should be proud ..

Lethu:I can say the same and thank you, it was nice meeting I wish I met you in different circumstances

Me: I know right me too

We hugged and I went to my brothers and I hugged them

Me: I love you guys bye I'm going to fix my relationship

Sbu: With who??

Me: Not with this idiot with Asa

Them: You go sis!!

B'S: I don't even get why y'all broke up ay

I blew them kisses, got inside the car and Kae drove me to my house and then she left

..

I'm about to face reality I'm going to talk to Asa

I showered I wore a red dress with an open back and slightly open front it was a tight

fit for the shoes I wore black block heels,
and my black diamond necklace that he
gave me on my 16th birthday, I called him
****Ringing Ringing**** Skhosana_

Asa:We

Me: Hey Asa I was wondering if we could
meet up and talk

Asa:You know I was planning on calling you
after I wrapped this up

Me:Um so ?(I'm already so nervous)

Asa:Yeah I'll send you the location ..

Me:Okay thanks

Asa:Drive safely

Me:Thank you

I hung me..

Me:Simphiwe you can do this (I said to

myself)

I got into my car and then I left and went to that location parked my car and got out

Me:You are Simphiwe Colleen Nkosi and you are capable of any and everything.

I locked my car, and then I went inside,its such a beautiful place I saw Asa coming towards me looking super sexy in his tux like I'm in a loss of words

Asa:Simphiwe

Me:Asanda

There was silence ..we both giggled

Me:Asa I'm sorry ,I'm sorry I lied,I'm sorry I disappointed you,I'm sorry I ...I..I'm sorry that I fucked up ,I'm sorry I ruined the beautiful thing that we had I know you felt like I chose Thando over you but I didn't

,I was scared Asa so..

Asa:Stop apologising I messed up as much as you did, We were dumb for letting something like that fuck us up but whicu relationship doesn't have problems ...you know I realized that Sihle and that guy came as a (sigh) as a test as a temptation as a trap and we fell for it ..Simpfiwe I hate the distance, there are times where I'm not okay and I need you but I have the fear that you will get annoyed,this fear that you're not feeling this whole thing... I was wrong for watching the woman I love be with someone else I was wrong for not standing up,for not fighting for the woman that I love,I thought I should respect him and let him have his fair chance but I just couldn't..I love you We I know you're with Thando and

I don't give a shit anymore I don't care about him I care about you,I love you ,you are the woman of my dreams(You know me I'm already in tears)

Me:Asa..I

Asa:No please wait

He went on one knee ,is he proposing?? No can't be

Asa:Simphiwe Colleen Nkosi ,the mother of my child and the children that are coming in the future,the woman who changed me for the best,the woman whom I loved since she was just a 16 year old girl,the woman who taught me what love is,my first love... we experienced growth together We you made me become a man Boss Lady will you please marry me and become Mrs Skhosana

He took out this beautiful ring

I legit

Asa:Phiwe (he said with a worried face)

Me: Ye...ye..Asanda are you fucken serious

Asa:As serious as a damn heart attack

Me:Yes yes yes ,yes a million times Mr Me

He stood up ,picked me up and spun me around

Guys I'm getting married ,the love of my love just proposed

Me:Babe

Asa:Yes my love

Me:I'm pregnant

Asa:Wha..What??Really (He shed a tear)

Me:Yeah we're going to be parents again

Asa:So you mean inside there you're carrying a mini me

Me:Nope

Asa:What's that suppose to mean,Phiwe don't tell me its..

Me:No there's a mini you and a mini Kae

Asa:Twins Oww thank you ,thank you We you've made me the happiest man on earth

Me:And you the happiest woman I love you babe

Asa:I love you more

He was my obsession_

Insert 73_

Phiwe's POV_

So after the crying and the whole emotional thing ,we had dinner it was romantic it was the best feeling ever I stayed in his arms,I just wished I could stay there forever

Well after all that I drove back to my apartment /home even though Asa asked me to go with him I know that if I left with him he wouldn't want me to go back....I miss him already miss him

..

*Ringing ringing*Papa_

Pa:My princess

Me:Papa I have the best news ever...Asa and I finally fixed things and now we're

getting married

Pa:Lanni I'm so happy for you my baby
and congratulations on the twins

Me:How did you know about the
twins ..Dear Mr Ailani this thing of yours
is just not normal

Pa:it's my gift princess I'm so happy so
when is the wedding so we can know when
we're flying to S.A

Me:Wow I really don't know but I'll tell you

Pa:Okay daughter ,let me inform your mom
and your siblings

Me:No not yet I wanna tell them myself

Pa:Okay my sweetheart whatever you want

Me:Yes daddy bye now,I love you

Pa:I love you too Lanni

I hung up and went to my room to video call
Kae

**Connecting connecting **My Life_♡

Kae:Heyy babes how did it go

Me:Well

Kae:Yey it went well details now momma!!

Me:Well...(I lifted my hand)Bam!!

Kae:(Shouting ..screaming!!!!)

Well I joined her

Kae:Damn We I'm so happy for you

(She was in tears and so was I)

Me:Th..Thank ..(Sigh) ..thank you so much
babe..I love you sthandwa samii

Kae:I love you more babe

We talked for a bit after that then I hung up

,went to shower and hit the sheets..I sent the fiancé a goodnight my text(it feels so good calling him that) ,said my prayers then dozed off

...

I woke up the next morning did my hygiene process,Showered and all ,I wore a black and white short striped jumpsuit with my cute slippers..I went downstairs

"You're finally awake"

Me:Ahh!!!(like I legit froze)

Asa:Babe relax its just me ..good morning mama wabo,you look absolutely breathtaking(he kissed my cheeks)

Me:Asanda

Asa:Yes

Me:Do you realise that you nearly gave me a heart attack

Asa:I'm so sorry Boss Lady

He picked me up and put me on his waist

Me:all is forgiven and also(I gave him a peck)forgotten sthandwa samii

Asa:Damn I love you babe

He sat me on the kitchen counter

Me:I love you more babe

He stood in between my legs

Asa:Hey my princesses its daddy here ,I only knew you existed yesterday but I can't wait to meet you I love you so very much(Nchoo guys !!!)

Me: We love you too daddy and why are they princesses and not princes

Asa:I can sense its two princesses

Me:Mxm anyways yesterday I told Papa and Kae about the engagement

Asa: I told Kae and Mpume of cause ...I was thinking we have lunch today by my crib,we can tell the rest of the squad and rest of FAM

Me:That's cool..I know you've already organised everything so come to mommy

Asa:Yes mam

He had this naughty look on his face

Me:You're dirty Mister

Asa:Now that I know

He started kissing me like literally everywhere

He took me off the counter and he made

me lie on the dining table

There was already a lot of heavy breathing going on

He unzipped my jumpsuit and then he went to that special place

And kissed it ,he kissed my thighs

Asa:You always look so beautiful though

I just smiled ,I couldn't even talk

Asa: I'll need you to participate ,I want you to tell everything that you want (he kept kissing me everywhere)

Me:Make my ..my fantasy a(he was licking my legs)ahh..ahh..reality

Asa:I thought you'd never ask

Me:Take off your shirt now

Asa:Your wish is my command

He did that just that

Me:Damn how Sexy is that

He picked me up and we went to the shower in one of the guestrooms and went inside the in suite bathroom and entered the shower and opened the warm water and let it run all over us

Asa:What do you want Phiwe

Me:I want you to make me cum! I want you to make me weak,make me...make me..ahhh..ahh make me quiver ...aww shit

Asa:Like this (he entered me)

Me:Ow..oww..shit Eee..(Loud moan) exactly like that

He undressed me completely

Asa:Do you want me to remain like this or
..or do you want it all off

Me:Off I want it all off nn..now (I couldn't
even control my breathing)

He put me comfortably on his waist and he
pinned me to the shower glass

He went with full speed!! It was just so
rough

I kept digging my nails into his
back biting his ear

Me:Ah..a..Asa..oww shit!! (I just let go)

He kept on until he came as well he turned
me around and he stood behind me and he
entered me again

He kept groaning and breathing on my neck
damn!! that's my flippen weak spot

Asa:(Loud,sexy Groan)Damn..damn
Phiwe shit

We came

..

Me:I totally missed you ,Ow and I missed
you too Asa

Asa:How disrespectful is that though

Me:Cry baby

Asa:Yaz your crazy ass will never change

..

We showered, I wore a red and navy blue
striped short dress with my sandals ,Asa
wore a blue jean,Black Nike 97' and a navy
blue Nike t-shirt

Me:Mmmm daddy you look so yummy

Asa:You're okay _

Me:Jealousy makes you nasty

I took my handbag and phone and we drove to his house some people were already there

..

We greeted people started coming in ..so its only the crew and the adults of the family Kae's mom ,Mr and Mrs Skhosana and that's all ,no extra 's

..

Me:Afternoon guys

My family was online on skype aswell..They all responded

Me:the reason we called you here today is that we wanted to share our joys with our family.. We wanted you guys to know that we have fixed our problems and now we're

back together

They shouted loving comments

Me:Thank you guys

Asa:And well guys you all know how much I love this woman right here she means the world the world ,so yesterday I decided to stop being a coward and manI proposed to uNa'Nkosi and she said yess ..we're getting married

Almost everyone was in tears they came and the hugged us

Mrs'S:I'm so happy for you guys

We thanked her and I was also in tears ,the love we're receiving here is the most special thing ever Cheers to family!!!

He was my obsession!

Insert 74!

Phiwes POV

5 months later

Well today I'm out with the ladies at the spa...but so far the only people who have arrived are: Grace,Kae,Thandi,Langa ,we're waiting for Laurel and Nokukhanya to arrive

Laurel:Whats upp bitches!!!

The craziness lana ay

We hugged her

Me:One to go

Noku:Don't kill me I'm sorry I'm late hey ladies

We hugged her as well

Noku:So a person leaves for only a year and a half you and Asa had broken up and now there's a bump and a ring wow just wow

Me:Look who's talking ,look at that rock

Well as time went by Khanya and I started getting along

Noku:Well it took some growing up

Me:I see and you even grew an accent ...congrats by the way babes

Noku:Thank you ...Phiwe like dude I'm actually genuinely happy like how great is that

Me:Its great I'm happy for you hey

Noku:This isn't right like my younger brothers are having babies then there's me ,nahh that ain't right

Me:Haha the drama you've got though

She kissed my belly

Noku:Hii there niece or nephew its me aunty'Khanya ...I'm so jelly congrats

Me:Thank you dear...ohh shoot you need to change quickly

She went to change

They all sat down

Me:Well guys I'd like to thank you for coming here today ,tomorrow I write the prologue of my new story and the best part is that I'll have the people I love most there next to me supporting me ..Ladies I thank you for being my bridesmaids ,the reason I

picked you guys was I know that you ladies have been there ,especially Karabo you've been there not just for me but for both of us ,you've helped us get our shit together so many times and I appreciate that ..I love you guys and I...

"Surprise!!!"

Me:Ahh

I turned around to look at who it was and it was Leika

Me:Bitch ..what the

She ran to me ,well I can't run I've got this bump so eyy

Me:Why didn't I know that you were coming

Leika: Come on Lanni I wanna to surprise you

Me: Thank you

Wow my sister flew here just for me wow

Me: Now I've got all my bridesmaids here

We had a great spa day

Noku: Well makhoti wakithi we will see you tomorrow because Grace, Lunga and I will be representing the Skhosana's

Me: Mxm y'all will be torturing me nje ksasa , imagine a poor pregnant woman

Kae: Imagine mntase

We talked for awhile and we went our separate ways

The rest of us went to Kae's house because well that's the only family I have here

Me: So Lei who are you here with??

Leika: Alone ..mama and papa wanted to come but they had to finish the preparations that side(Yeah we're having the white wedding and Hawaiian traditional wedding that side)

Me: Oww okay that's cool

We arrived they helped me in well because I'm really huge...we got inside the house

Ma'K: Nangu umakhoti!!!

They started ululating

"Lannii"

Me: Mama, Papa

I ran to hug them we talked for awhile

Wow its so full like wow there are old women everywhere almost like it was when Asa came to pay for the damages

Well I changed then I was called by the older and married ladies they gave me marriage advice's and all

*Ringing ..Ringing*Fiancé_♡

Me:Asa I'm kinda busy right now I'll call you after this

Asa:Shame you sound bored AF,need some saving

Me:Yes later will do

Asa:Well just say that you need to sleep ,you've got cramps and all that

Me:Yes I'm comfortable,Asa no one is abusing me I'm okay hauw ..why are you being dramatic now

Asa:(he is laughing like hell)

Me:I'll be fine and so are the babies ,you

don't need to come here dude

Asa:Miss me much ?

Me:Okay I'm hanging up bye now I just sound disrespectful

Asa:Ay bye then babe

He hung up

Me:I'm really sorry for that its just that Asa is very dramatic

Woman:My dear you don't call a man by his first name and we understand the meeting is over ,I assume you're well informed

Me:Yes thank you ...Ma please help me get up (referring to Kae's mom)

She helped me up

Mama'K:You and Asanda are naughty

Me:What how did you know

Mama'K: I know y'all njerh

Me:We're crazy like that ,that's how I know he is the one for me

Mama'K: He definitely is ..now change we're going to sing and dance all night

Me:Why didn't anyone tell me that getting married while pregnant is a bad thing

Mama'K: No my baby its the most beautiful thing..you look absolutely breaktaking

Me:And why don't you have a man

Mama'K: Young lady I can still ground you

Me:Why do you guys always do this to me

Mama'K: When you aren't the youngest ,we'll do that to the others

Me:No mama I'll always be the youngest (I said crying)

Mama'K: No baby I'm very sorry please
don't cry

My brothers came to
us(Sbu,Buth'Phila,Buth'Nele and Lika)

Ali:Mrs'N we're here to steal her for a
second

Mama'K: Take care of my baby

She kissed my forehead

Sbu:Hey princess you look so beautiful lets
go

Me:Thank you (sounding like a little kid)

We went to sit outside where there was
space because its so fucken full here

Buth'Nele:so princess we came here
because we wanna talk to you before you
leave us, well(he shed a tear) we just

wanted (Sigh) to make sure you're okay and let you know that we're here for you

Me:Guyss nchoo

Sbu:Well princess we want you to know that as you take this huge step we will be here for you always no matter how bad shit gets ,we would kill a nigga or hoe for you ..we just never thought we'd have to let go of you but this is the day we have to do that

They all added a few words

Me:Wow guys thank you ,I don't even know what to say I love y'all so much ...I would be nothing without y'all ,Sbu you practically raised me,Buth'Nele you showed me how to appreciate life ,and to grab hold of the things and people that I love ,Buth'Phila you

taught how to live in the moment to do what makes me happy ,Lika you have taught me the importance of family ,the importance in telling the people closest to your heart that you love them while they can still respond ..I love you guys so much and I wouldn't trade you for anything in this world

Lika:Group hug

We hugged and we were all in tears

"Makoti your mother is looking for you"Says this other young girl

Me:Okay thank you..too much tears for one night

Lika:As long as its tears of joy I don't mind

Sbu:Nginawe lapho(I agree with you)

..

I blew them kisses then I went inside the house

Me:Where is she

"I'm here"

Me:(sarcastic laugh) Noxolo what the hell are you doing here??

Mom:I'm still your mom I just wanna talk to you sweetie

Me:DON'T YOU DARE GIVE THAT I'M YOUR MOTHER BULLSHIT !!

Mama'K: Guys please go outside and start singing and all

The people started leaving and my parents ,brothers ,Kae and Leika came to me

Mom:Simphiwe my child I'm sorry I just want to be with you as you take this step

into a new life

Me:I'm not your child !!you lost the right to call me your child when you let him rape me ,when you never cared to look for me for a whole 7 fucken years,when you acted like I was never there so don't you fucken call me your child ,if your name isn't Nompilo or Kalani then you aren't my mother so there is the door

My mom(Hawaiian mother) came and held me tight

Mom:No don't say that..Themba is in jail now my dear..

Mama:listen my dear this is my child and you know nothing about being a mother so please do us a huge favor and leave

Mom:Phiwe don't let this woman disrespect

me ,the woman who gave birth to you...Sbusiso talk to her come on

Sbu:I've got no time for this bullshit ...I don't even get who let this woman in and why nxx I'm out

Me:I'm right behind you

Mom:I'm sorry please forgive me my children ..and you (pointing at my mom)I want the lobola money for my daughter

Me:He is a white man and we don't believe in all that there's no money

Mom:Simphiwe what the hell why am I even here??Why would you let a man marry you for free?

Buth'Nele:You know Mrs Maseko you sound and look pathetic

Sbu and I just laughed (a like what the

fuck laughter)

Me:What do you need money for Noxolo??

Mom:I ..I..I ...just help me

Sbu:I'm not about to give you my hard earned money for some unknown reason

Me:I'm getting married tomorrow and I won't let you ruin that there is the door sesi

Mama'K:You know I can't just stand here and pretend like I'm okay with all of this,Noxolo you are a terrible parent ,how do you think your children got the money they have now ,how do you think they survived so don't expect these children to call you mom and act like everything is okay when it's just not ,you're a poor excuse of a parent (she is even in tears)

Mom:Don't judge me Nompilo and you too

commoner ...you're not perfect parents either so don't you dare...Wena Simphiwe nawe Sbusiso I want all my money back I want you to pay me back for taking you to all those expensive schools I want it all back you guys owe me ,you ow..you owe me(Wow guys just wow)

Papa:Listen lady I've heard enough you are ruining a beautiful day and experience for my daughter and our family ,just tell me how much it is and I'll pay you all your money you'll have it tomorrow by 12:00

...Now get her out here because I don't see the need of keeping her here

He hugged Sbu and I and after that he left ...and so did I

I sat in my room

*Incoming call..incoming call**Fiancé_♡

Me:Skhosana

Asa:Na'Nkosi are you okay I heard about what happened baby and now I'm on my way there,Phiwe I'm sorry she ruined our special day,do you need time to process this

Me:(I laughed)Asanda Brandon
Skhosana you're totally crazy I'm okay now and heck no I don't need time I'm ready I don't know what else you asked since you talk too much I guess this was God's way of helping me close the last chapter of my life before I start with a new book so don't stress and turn around I am not ready to lose you Sthandwa sami...now let me go and prepare myself

Asa:I'm here for you in everything you do,I love you so much Na'Nkosi ,I can't wait to

see you ...all of that sexiness mmm
damn

Me:That's my cue ..bye you dirty minded
man ,I hope the cravings hit you hard for
being so forward

Asa:cruel that's just cruel

Me:Whatever bye babe

Asa:Bye my wiffey to be

I hung up

He was obsession

Insert 75

Finale

Phiwes POV

After the call I had with Asa yesterday night I decided to talk to my brother and we are both okay and overjoyed for my wedding day I mean in two hours it's my wedding day...I'm overjoyed we're about to leave for KZN Kwa'Mashwa..

Kae:Baby its your day ..are you ready

Me:Let's do this

She came and sat next to me

Kae:Baby are you okay ??

Me:I'm beter than okay...

Kae:I'm glad

Me:Kae

Kae:Yeah

Me: Thank you.. Baby I'm nothing without you ,when I say you're my life I mean it ...Karabo the love I've received from you is the best love ever..I could write a whole book about you,about my love for you, about our life as one ..I love you Karabo Nkambule

Kae: You know I am literally out of words I love you more and wow just thank you

We hugged and we cuddled while she played with our babies

Mama'K: My babies don't be sad

Kae: We'll be okay I just hope nothing ever changes

Mama'K: Between you too ,never that's never ever going to happen

We just smiled

Mama'K:we need umakoti no'makotsana
wethu let's go ,let's go

Kae:I feel so important

Me:Drama queen ay

Well I got up ,then we went outside and got
inside there were many buses and cars but I
rode with my brothers(except Alika because
he was driving my dad ,mom and Leika
since he knows South Africa more than
them) and Kae using Kae's car

Me:I'm so tired shame

Sbu:Aww shame its about to be a long ride

I laid my head on Kae's shoulder

Kae:I told you that we should fly there

Phiwe won't make it

Buth'Nele: Any suggestions on what we

should do?

Kae:Ow you're talking to me..(I just giggled they're just so cute Kae finally admitted to me that she likes him and all of that)Well we should turn back and get on a jet

Buth'Phila:I think you're right..Simpfiwe couldn't you wait for either one

They laughed me

Me:Haiiboo Buth'Phila

Buth'Phila:Urata dilo ngwana

Me:Well if it's big and tasty then yes of cause I'll like it

Sbu:Sies yaz this child hay man

Me:How do you think I got pregnant dude

Buth'Nele:Mabuda how long till we get back home

Me:Look at that..uButh'Nele you can see through him ..just look at his eyes and you've got your answer

Kae:I actually agree with you..like he's got bedroom eyes

Buth'Nele:Mmmm so you actually find me sexy

Kae:No of cause not I just find your eyes sexy

Us:Ulala

Kae:Don't

We got to the airport and got on a jet to Kwa'Mashwa

Me:Wait guys ,are we allowed to do this??

Sbu:Angisho their son got you pregnant now you're acting like a baby

Me:Sbuu (I started crying)

Sbu:Oww shit...I'm sorry punkiee(he wiped my tears)

Kae:This is going to be one long ass flight

Sbu:(Sigh)Tell me about it

...

We arrived at Kwa'Masha

Sbu:Siyakuleka Bab'Skhosana

★★★★

*new message *Fiancé_♡

Good morning baby you look so beautiful this morning I can't to hold you and our babies..I love you Fiancé

Nchoo babey though

Text convo◇

Me:Skhosana you are one naughty groom..why are you creeping on me??

Fiancé: You're my wife I can do whatever I want...and why didn't you tell me you love too?

Me:Sorry sorry my person I love you more babe..so what are you wearing right now

Fiancé: Mmmm baby you are so so naughty..well I'm not fully dressed I just have on a short only

Me:Oww Lord take me now I'm craving for every inch of you shit!!!

....

Mama'K: Simphiwe Letha iPhone(give me your phone)

Me:But Ma..

She gave me this don't annoy me look,I
gave her my phone

...

The Skhosana family started coming out
and both families were singing at the same
time as if they were battling

Buth'Nele called out their clan names after
a lot of talking they let us...we had tea and
all of thatWe had the most beautiful Zulu
traditional wedding ...I even had to do the
Zulu dance 'Uksina' we had a really great
day,one I'll never ever forget not even in a
million years

..

The guys are packing our bags because we
are flying to Hawaii ,I'm not sure which
planes/jets they're using but Asa and I are

using our jet the jet we used the first time
we went to Hawaii

Me:Bye guys I'll see you on my wedding day
I love you so very much

I hugged the important people ,my family
(including the Skhosana's) ...we got inside
the car and we drove to where the jet was
waiting for us..The way Mina noAsa sise
ngakhona we hired the same air hostess's
that looked down on me 7 years back

..

We arrived there and they were waiting
outside for us alongside the pilot

When Asa helped me out of the car they
started giving each other looks

Pilot:Welcome guys

Us:thank you

He told us the usuals that they tell you before you fly,then he went inside

Air'H1:Welcome Mr Skhosana and Miss Nkosi, I hope you have a great flight.. And we will be to your satisfaction

Asa:Actually its Mrs Skhosana now

Air'H2:Sorry for her misconduct

Me: its okay ..it was just a minor mistake

Asa helped me get up because carrying two babies isn't a walk in the park ,its really tough ,I mean I'm really heavy, I'm always tired,always horny so njerh its not always fun

We got settled in

Me:Babe can we please go lay down my

body is aching

We went inside the room ,he undressed me,massaged my feet ,my muscles and kissed the pain away

We took pictures and I fell asleep in his arms ,home that's where the love is

We later woke up ,showered and atme

Air'H2: Mr and Mrs Skhosana were about to land

Me:Thank you

..

Asa:So soon

Me:Dude its been 24 hours...wait babe

Asa:Yebow

Me:We're fucken getting married today

Asa:Damnn!!it's our wedding day eyy

We kept doing stupid dances

Asa:Now I'll have the right to hit it everyday

Me:Says who

Asa:Pela what's yours is mine

Me:Even your mustang

Asa:Except that

Me:Well expect this too(I say point down there)

We landed and we got out

Asa:Sim..Simpfiwe hay marn

Me:Hay wena

..

Lin:Mommy!!(with smiles)

Me:Baby ...come hug mommy

He came and he hugged me

We talked for awhile then ,they drove me to my parents house

Mama:My baby is getting married in two hours

Me:I'm so happy I don't even know what to say..

Kae came running like a mad woman

Kae:Simphiwe

Me:Yini?

Kae:Asa is worried ,he is busy asking me if the wedding is still on

Me:(I laughed) Yes it is why??

Kae:He said you left without saying goodbye and all that shit

Me:The Nigga ghat drama angisho

uyaphapha

Kae:(Sigh) Thank God, let me call him

Me:Hello to you too Karabo

Kae:Sorry babe ..hey love ..(she kissed my belly) hey babies

Papa:Lanni is everything okay

Me:Yes papa it is I just need to shower and get ready ..where's the life in this place there's a wedding happening today

Mama:Tell them baby(she says laughing)

Me:Yass hurnty!!

I went to shower after I showered I went to check on these people downstairs

Me:Guys I'm getting married in a hours time and y'all are not properly dressed no guys no ...Kae my make-up mosadi(I was no

annoyed)

Kae:Yes makoti ngiyeza

She came to my room and and did my make-up and fixed my hair..my moms came with my wedding dressed it looked absolutely breathtaking ,it was designed by my favorite designer Pnina Tornai

I shed a tear

Me:Wow its..wow

Kae:I'll take it from here I'll dress her up

Them:Okay baby(they kissed my cheeks)

I got dressed ,I wore sandals because if I wore heels I would've just fell

Kae:Wow(she started crying)

Me:Kae don't (I had glassy eyes)

Kae:Sorry babe but you look beautiful, you'll

be the best wife and the best mother to our three beautiful babies I can't believe its finally here you're getting married to the love of your life and I couldn't be happier for you..I love you mntase khaya

I cried too

Me:Fuck you know I love you too ..Thank you for everything

Kae:We can't be both crying now (We cried while laughing)

Mama'K: You guys look ..just..just perfect She also started crying My mom came in and she also started crying

Papa:Ladies don't cry now lets go..you all look breathtaking but mostly my beautiful daughter

I walked to the car with Kae in my hand ,its my wedding day and I wanna enjoy it with my twin next to me

She kissed my cheeks and tummy

Kae:Bye baby I'll see you when you walk down the alter

Me:I love you

I got inside the car so did my dad and we drove to the Molokini beach(we decided to get married there because its got a lot of special memories)

Papa:Lanni I couldn't be more proud of you,I'm glad you kept your promise (he winked at me)

Me:Wow really and thank you papa

We arrived Asa was looking handsome as hell he looked perfect so did the decor

and the people

Me:Is this really it??

Papa:it is my princess

The reason I chose my dad to walk me down the aisle was because I couldn't choose between my bothers

They started playing the song this is why I love you by Major (our song)

And I walked down with tears filled in my eyes

This moment was just priceless

"You look beautiful"Asa mouthed

"I love you " I mouthed back

Pastor: We gathered here for the holy matrimony of Simphiwe Colleen Nkosi and Asanda Brandon Skhosana ...Colleen you

may say your vows

Me:Asanda Brandon Skhosana ,my love,Mr Boss,Mr Me,Father of my kids,My Best friend, My past, my present, my future ..we have literally been through hell and back together ,I have fell so many times and with each and every fall you were there to pick me up ...I can't imagine my love without you ,I never thought in a million years that I'd find someone who would love me and all of me like you do (Sigh)Asa I love you and I promise to you love each and every day

Pastor:Asa

Asa:Simphiwe Colleen Nkosi ,I can't believe how our journey started ,I can't believe I almost killed the love of my life..not intentionally though ..I knew the moment

I saw you that you were different from all these girls ,that you were the one who would make me the man I wanted to be..Simpfiwe I love you ..My wish is to wake up and next to you every morning and hearing our beautiful children calling you mommy ...my wish is that we grow old together with our beautiful family ..I love you best friend

He was crying the whole time

Pastor:Colleen do you take Asanda to be your wedded husband to love and to hold, in sickness and in health ,in riches and in poverty ,for better or for worse till death do you apart ??

Me:I do ,I do

Pastor: Asanda do you take Colleen to be your wedded wife to love and to hold, in

sickness and in health ,in riches and in poverty ,for better or for worse till death do you apart ??

Asa:I do ,I do a million times

Pastor :I now pronounce you husband and wife ,partners in life...

He picked me up hugged me and kissed me

Pastor :You may kiss your bride

They all laughed

Me:We're married baby!!!!!!

Pastor:Mr and Mrs Skhosana guys!!

We took pictures and we went to change I wore my short lace dress with my natural Hawaiian flowers I looked beautiful

"Mrs Skhosana!!"

I turned around it was my brothers

Me:Eyy!!! I'm married y'all

I talked with them for awhile then we went to the beach and it was already dark so the lights made the view even more beautiful.. We had our Hawaiian traditional wedding it was just beautiful and now its our party!!

Asa and I were dancing

Asa:Thank you babe

Me:For ??

Asa:For making me the happiest man alive

Me:Ngikzamide nerh

Asa:mxm uphaphile shame

..

Me:Ahh..Asa

Asa:wiffey

Me:My water just broke

Asa:No what the !!what do we do (he is my birth coach I don't get how he doesn't know what to fucken do!!)

Me: Ohh shit!!call Kae and Langa ..

Asa:Okay..okay

..

Asa:Ngaa!!!Kae!!

They came running whats wrong

Me:I'm in fucken pain ,I'm dying !!

My brothers came ..Buth'Nele picked me up because Asa was in awe..they put me in the bedrooms there

Kae:Baby calm down its okay,our babies are coming ,we're about to meet our pride and joy

Me:Ahh..shit ..somebody squeeze this niggas balls and kicked his stomach and pull his tubes ...ahh I'm dying

..

After 6 hours of labour I gave birth to two beautiful babies,a baby girl and a baby boy

Baby girl:

Liyabonga(named by Asa)

Leilani(named by me)

Zamalwandle(named by Kae and brothers)

Baby boy:

Siyabonga(Named by Me and Lindelani)

Keahilani(named by my family)

Lwandle(named by Skhosana's)

Lindelani was standing next to the babies

Lin:Hey Liya and Siya I can't believe I finally got to meet you ,I love you so much I promise I'll be the best older brother and Liya,Siya and I will make sure no guy gets to you ..I love you guys

Me:Nchaww this is just perfect I love you guys

Asa was in tears he couldn't even talk

I'm happy ,I'm content with what I've been given I'm happy I couldn't be happier I've got my three babies ,my husband who loves me ,a family that supports me ,God who looks after me and I couldn't have asked for anything else my joy

I am Simphiwe Colleen Nkosi-Skhosana the mother of Lindelani,Liyabonga and Siyabonga and this was my story of how I found the love of my life through heartache,pain and most importantly joy ..thank you so much for sharing it with me